













# POETICAL SELECTIONS



Ninth Edition

Published by the  
UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA  
1930

PRINTED BY BHUPENDRALAL BANERJEE,  
AT THE CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY PRESS, SENATE HOUSE, CALCUTTA.

Reg. No. 539B—July, 1930—F.

# CONTENTS

## WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

	PAGE
KING JOHN	
Act IV, Scene I	1
JULIUS CÆSAR	
Act III, Scene II	6
CORIOLANUS	
Act V, Scene III	17

## JOHN MILTON

L'Allegro	25
Il Penseroso	30
SAMSON AGONISTES	
Samson Bewails his Lot	36
The Ways of God to Men	39
Death of Samson	41
On His Being Arrived to the Age of Twenty-three	46
On the Late Massacre in Piedmont	47
On His Blindness	48
To Cyriack Skinner upon his Blindness	48
To the Lord General Cromwell, May, 1652	49
To the Lord General Fairfax, at the Siege of Colchester	50

## JOHN DRYDEN

	PAGE
Alexander's Feast; or, the Power of Music ...	51

## THOMAS GRAY

Elegy Written in a Country Church-yard ...	57
On a Favourite Cat, Drowned in a Tub of Gold-fishes ...	62

## WILLIAM COLLINS

Ode to Evening ...	65
--------------------	----

## OLIVER GOLDSMITH

Village Schoolmaster ...	68
--------------------------	----

## WILLIAM COWPER

On the Receipt of My Mother's Picture out of Norfolk ...	69
The Castaway ...	73
To Mrs. Unwin ...	75
To Mary ...	76

## THE TASK

Book I. The Sofa ...	78
Book IV. The Winter Evening ...	87
Book V. The Winter Morning Walk ...	96

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

	PAGE
Skating ... ..	102 ✓
The Affliction of Margaret ... ..	104
✓ The Small Celandine \ ... ..	107 ✓
Stray Pleasures ... ..	109
• Nutting ... ..	110 ✓
• The Stock-Dove and the Nightingale ... ..	112
Power of Music ... ..	113
Laodamia ... ..	116 ✓
Hart-leap Well ... ..	122
Song at the Feast of Brougham Castle ... ..	130
Yarrow Unvisited ... ..	136
At the Grave of Burns, 1803 ... ..	139
The Primrose of the Rock ... ..	142
Her Eyes are Wild ... ..	144
The Complaint of a Forsaken Indian Woman ... ..	148

SONNETS

Personal Talk ... ..	152
September, 1815 ... ..	154
After-thought ... ..	155
Where Lies the Land ... ..	156
Written in London, September, 1802 ..,	156

SIR WALTER SCOTT

Rosabelle ... ..	158
------------------	-----

SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

The Rime of the Ancient Mariner ... ..	161
--	-----

## LORD BYRON

	PAGE
The Prisoner of Chillon ...	188
CHILDE HAROLD, Canto III	
The Night before Quatre-Bras ...	202
Lake Leman ...	205

## P. B. SHELLEY

Arethusa ...	210
The Cloud ...	213

## JOHN KEATS

On the Grasshopper and Cricket ...	217
"To One who has been long in City pent" ...	217
The Human Seasons ...	218
Ode to Autumn ...	219

## THOMAS HOOD

The Bridge of Sighs ...	221
-------------------------	-----

## E. B. BROWNING

The Cry of the Children ...	226
-----------------------------	-----

## H. W. LONGFELLOW

The Singers ...	234
Santa Filomena ...	235
The Builders ...	237
Nature ...	239

# LORD TENNYSON

	PAGE
The Voyage ... ..	240
Ulysses ... ..	244
Sir Galahad ... ..	247
The Palace of Art ... ..	250
The Lady of Shalott ... ..	262
Dora ... ..	269
Morte D'Arthur ... ..	275

# ROBERT BROWNING

The Lost Leader ... ..	284
The Boy and the Angel ... ..	285

# J. R. LOWELL

The Shepherd of King Admetus ... ..	290
To the Dandelion ... ..	292

# WALT WHITMAN

" O Captain! my Captain! " ... ..	294
-----------------------------------	-----

# MATTHEW ARNOLD

The Neckan ... ..	296
Saint Brandan ... ..	299
East London ... ..	302
Quiet Work ... ..	303
Shorab and Rustum ... ..	303



COVENTRY PATMORE

	PAGE
The Toys ...	333
Magna Est Veritas ...	334

JAMES THOMSON

In the Room ...	335
Art ...	342

BERTRAM DOBELL

Microcosm ...	344
---------------	-----

ARTHUR WILLIAM EDGAR O'SHAUGHNESSY

Ode ...	345
---------	-----

ANDREW LANG

The Odyssey ...	347
Pen and Ink ...	348

PHILIP BOURKE MARSTON

" God made my lady lovely to behold "	350
" Because the shadows deepened verily "	350

## ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON

	PAGE
✓ The House Beautiful ... • ...	352
The Vagabond ... ..	353

## FRANCIS THOMPSON

The Kingdom of God ... ..	355
Daisy ... ..	356

## STEPHEN PHILLIPS

A Gleam! ... ..	360
The Revealed Madonna ... ..	361

## LIONEL PIGOT JOHNSON

By the Statue of King Charles at Charing Cross	362
Oxford ... ..	364
A Friend ... ..	367

## RUPERT BROOKE

Heaven ... ..	369
" Not with vain tears, when we're beyond the Sun " ... ..	370
✓ " Blow out, you bugles, over the Rich dead! "	371
✓ " These hearts were woven of human Joys and Cares " ... ..	371
✓ " If I should die, think only this of me " ... ..	372

## ALICE MEYNELL

	PAGE
San Lorenzo's Mother ... ..	373
The Spring to the Summer ... ..	374
The Lady Poverty ... ..	375

## DUNCAN CAMPBELL SCOTT

To the Heroic Soul ... ..	376
---------------------------	-----

# POETICAL SELECTIONS

**William Shakespeare (1564-1616).**

KING JOHN

ACT IV.

SCENE I *A room in a castle.*

*Enter HUBERT and Executioners.*

*Hub.* Heat me these irons hot; and look thou stand  
Within the arras: when I strike my foot  
Upon the bosom of the ground, rush forth,  
And bind the boy you shall find with me  
Fast to the chair: be heedful: hence, and watch.

*First Exec.* I hope your warrant will bear out the  
deed.

*Hub.* Uncleanly scruples! fear not you: look to 't.  
[*Exeunt Executioners.*]  
Young lad, come forth; I have to say with you.

*Enter ARTHUR.*

*Arth.* Good morrow, Hubert.

*Hub.* Good morrow, little prince.

*Arth.* As little prince, having so great a title  
To be more prince, as may be. You are sad.

*Hub.* Indeed, I have been merrier.

*Arth.* Mercy on me!

Methinks no body should be sad but I:

Yet, I remember, when I was in France,

Young gentlemen would be as sad as night,

Only for wantonness. By my christendom,

So I were out of prison and kept sheep,

I should be as merry as the day is long;

And so I would be here, but that I doubt

My uncle practises more harm to me:

He is afraid of me and I of him:

Is it my fault that I was Geoffrey's son?

No, indeed, is 't not; and I would to heaven

I were your son, so you would love me, Hubert.

*Hub.* [*Aside*] If I talk to him, with his innocent  
prate

He will awake my mercy which lies dead:

Therefore I will be sudden and dispatch.

*Arth.* Are you sick, Hubert? you look pale to-day:

In sooth, I would you were a little sick.

That I might sit all night and watch with you:

I warrant I love you more than you do me.

*Hub.* [*Aside*] His words do take possession of my  
bosom.

Read here, young Arthur. • [*Showing a paper.*

• [*Aside*] How now, foolish rheum!

Turning spiteous torture out of door!

I must be brief, lest resolution drop

Out at mine eyes in tender womanish tears.

Can you not read it? is it not fair writ?

*Arth.* Too fairly, Hubert, for so foul effect:  
Must you with hot irons burn out both mine eyes?

*Hub.* Young boy, I must

*Arth.* And will you?

*Hub.* And I will.

*Arth.* Have you the heart? When your head did but  
ache,

I knit my handkercher about your brows,  
The best I had, a princess wrought it me,  
And I did never ask it you again;  
And with my hand at midnight held your head,  
And like the watchful minutes to the hour,  
Still and anon cheer'd up the heavy time,  
Saying, 'What lack you?' and 'Where lies your  
grief?'

Or 'What good love may I perform for you?'  
Many a poor man's son would have lien still  
And ne'er have spoke a loving word to you;  
But you at your sick service had a prince.  
Nay, you may think my love was crafty love  
And call it cunning: do, an if you will:  
If heaven be pleased that you must use me ill,  
Why then you must? Will you put out mine eyes?  
These eyes that never did nor never shall  
So much as frown on you.

*Hub.* I have sworn to do it;  
And with hot irons must I burn them out.

*Arth.* Ah, none but in this iron age would do it!  
The iron of itself, though heat red-hot,  
Approaching near these eyes, would drink my tears  
And quench his fiery indignation,  
Even in the matter of mine innocence;



*Hub.* Come, boy, prepare yourself.

*Arth.* Is there no remedy?

*Hub.* None, but to lose your eyes.

*Arth.* O heaven, that there were but a mote in  
yours,

A grain, a dust, a gnat, a wandering hair,  
Any annoyance in that precious sense!  
Then feeling what small things are boisterous there,  
Your vile intent must needs seem horrible.

*Hub.* Is this your promise? go to, hold your tongue.

*Arth.* Hubert, the utterance of a brace of tongues  
Must needs want pleading for a pair of eyes:  
Let me not hold my tongue, let me not, Hubert;  
Or, Hubert, if you will, cut out my tongue,  
So I may keep mine eyes: O, spare mine eyes,  
Though to no use but still to look on you!  
Lo, by my troth, the instrument is cold  
And would not harm me.

*Hub.* I can heat it, boy.

*Arth.* No, in good sooth; the fire is dead with grief,  
Being create for comfort, to be used  
In undeserved extremes: see else yourself,  
There is no malice in this burning coal;  
The breath of heaven hath blown his spirit out  
And strew'd repentant ashes on his head.

*Hub.* But with my breath I can revive it, boy.

*Arth.* An if you do, you will but make it blush  
And glow with shame of your proceedings, Hubert:  
Nay, it perchance will sparkle in your eyes;  
And like a dog that is compell'd to fight,  
Snatch at his master that doth tarre him off.  
All things that you should use to do me wrong



Deny their office: only you do lack  
That mercy which fierce fire and iron extends,  
Creatures of note for mercy-lacking uses.

*Hub.* Well, see to live; I will not touch thine eye  
For all the treasure that thine uncle owes:  
Yet am I sworn, and I did purpose, boy,  
With this same very iron to burn them out.

*Arth.* O, now you look like Hubert! all this while  
You were disguised.

*Hub.* Peace; no more. Adieu.  
Your uncle must not know but you are dead;  
I'll fill these dogged spies with false reports:  
And, pretty child, sleep doubtless and secure,  
That Hubert, for the wealth of all the world,  
Will not offend thee.

*Arth.* O heaven! I thank you, Hubert.

*Hub.* Silence; no more: go closely in with me:  
Much danger do I undergo for thee. [*Exeunt.*]

## JULIUS CÆSAR

### ACT III.

#### SCENE II. *The Forum.*

*Enter BRUTUS and CASSIUS, and a throng of Citizens.*

*Citizens.* We will be satisfied; let us be satisfied.

*Bru.* Then follow me, and give me audience,  
Friends.

Cassius, go you into the other street,  
And part the numbers.  
Those that will hear me speak, let 'em stay here;  
Those that will follow Cassius, go with him;  
And public reasons shall be rendered  
Of Cæsar's death.

*First Cit.* I will hear Brutus speak.

*Sec. Cit.* I will hear Cassius; and compare their  
reasons,

When severally we hear them rendered  
[*Exit Cassius, with some of the Citizens. Brutus goes into the pulpit.*]

*Third Cit.* The noble Brutus is ascended: silence!

*Bru.* Be patient till the last.

Romans, countrymen, and lovers! hear me for any cause, and be silent, that you may hear: believe me for mine honour, and have respect to mine honour, that you may believe: censure me in your wisdom, and awake your senses, that you may the better judge. If there be any in this assembly, any dear friend of Cæsar's, to him I say, that Brutus' love to Cæsar was no less than his. If then that friend demand why Brutus rose against Cæsar, this is my answer:—Not that I loved Cæsar less, but that I loved Rome more. Had you rather Cæsar were living and die all slaves, than that Cæsar were dead, to live all free men? As Cæsar loved me, I weep for him; as he was fortunate, I rejoice at it; as he was valiant, I honour him: but, as he was ambitious, I slew him. There is tears for his love; joy for his fortune; honour for his valour; and death for his ambition. Who is here so base that would be a bondman?

If any, speak; for him have I offended. Who is here so rude that would not be a Roman? If any, speak; for him have I offended. Who is here so vile that will not love his country? If any, speak; for him have I offended. I pause for a reply.

*All.* None, Brutus, none.

*Bru.* Then none have I offended. I have done no more to Cæsar than you shall do to Brutus. The question of his death is enrolled in the Capitol; his glory not extenuated, wherein he was worthy, nor his offences enforced, for which he suffered death.

*Enter ANTONY and others, with CÆSAR'S body.*

Here comes his body, mourned by Mark Antony: who, though he had no hand in his death, shall receive the benefit of his dying, a place in the commonwealth; as which of you shall not? With this I depart,—that, as I slew my best lover for the good of Rome, I have the same dagger for myself, when it shall please my country to need my death.

*All.* Live, Brutus! live, live!

*First Cit.* Bring him with triumph home unto his house.

*Sec. Cit.* Give him a statue with his ancestors.

*Third Cit.* Let him be Cæsar.

*Fourth Cit.* Cæsar's better parts

Shall be crown'd in Brutus.

*First Cit.* We'll bring him to his house with shouts and clamours.

*Bru.* My countrymen,—

*Sec. Cit.* Peace, silence! Brutus speaks.

*First Cit.* Peace, ho!

*Bru.* Good countrymen, let me depart alone,  
 And, for my sake, stay here with Antony:  
 Do grace to Cæsar's corpse, and grace his speech  
 Tending to Cæsar's glories; which Mark Antony,  
 By our permission, is allow'd to make.  
 I do entreat you, not a man depart,  
 Save I alone, till Antony have spoke.

[*Exit.*

*First Cit.* Stay, ho! and let us hear Mark Antony.

*Thir'd Cit.* Let him go up into the public chair;  
 We'll hear him. Noble Antony, go up.

*Ant.* For Brutus' sake, I am beholding to you.

[*Goes into the pulpit.*

*Fourth Cit.* What does he say of Brutus?

*Third Cit.* He says, for Brutus' sake,  
 He finds himself beholding to us all.

*Fourth Cit.* 'Twere best he speak no harm of  
 Brutus here.

*First Cit.* This Cæsar was a tyrant.

*Third Cit.* Nay, that's certain:  
 We are blest that Rome is rid of him.

*Sec. Cit.* Peace! let us hear what Antony can say.

*Ant.* You gentle Romans,—

*Citizens.* Peace, ho! let us hear him

*Antony.* Friends, Romans, countrymen, lend me  
your ears;

I come to bury Cæsar, not to praise him.

The evil that men do lives after them;\*

The good is oft interred with their bones;

So let it be with Cæsar. The noble Brutus

Hath told you Cæsar was ambitious:

If it were so, it was a grievous fault,

And grievously hath Cæsar answer'd it.  
 Here, under leave of Brutus and the rest,—  
 For Brutus is an honourable man;  
 So are they all, all honourable men—  
 Come I to speak in Cæsar's funeral.  
 He was my friend, faithful and just to me:  
 But Brutus says he was ambitious;  
 And Brutus is an honourable man.  
 He hath brought many captives home to Rome;  
 Whose ransoms did the general coffers fill:  
 Did this in Cæsar seem ambitious?  
 When that the poor have cried, Cæsar hath wept:  
 Ambition should be made of sterner stuff:  
 Yet Brutus says he was ambitious;  
 And Brutus is an honourable man.  
 You all did see that on the Lupercal  
 I thrice presented him a kingly crown,  
 Which he did thrice refuse: was this ambition?  
 Yet Brutus says he was ambitious;  
 And, sure, he is an honourable man.  
 I speak not to disprove what Brutus spoke,  
 But here I am to speak what I do know.  
 You all did love him once, not without cause:  
 What cause withholds you then, to mourn for him?  
 O judgement! thou art fled to brutish beasts,  
 And men have lost their reason. Bear with me;  
 My heart is in the coffin there with Cæsar,  
 And I must pause till it come back to me.

*First Citizen.* Methinks there is much reason in his sayings.

*Sec. Cit.* If thou consider rightly of the matter, Cæsar has had great wrong.

*Third Cit.*

Has he, masters?

I fear there will a worse come in his place.

*Fourth Cit.* Mark'd ye<sup>o</sup> his words? He would not  
take the crown;

Therefore 'tis certain he was not ambitious.

*First Cit.* If it be found so, some will dear abide it.

*Sec. Cit.* Poor soul! his eyes are red as fire with  
weeping.

*Third Cit.* There's not a nobler man in Rome than  
Antony.

*Fourth Cit.* Now mark him, he begins again to  
speak.

*Ant.* But yesterday the word of Cæsar might  
Have stood against the world; now lies he there,  
And none so poor to do him reverence.

O masters, if I were disposed to stir  
Your hearts and minds to mutiny and rage,  
I should do Brutus wrong, and Cassius wrong,  
Who, you all know, are honourable men:

I will not do them wrong; I rather choose  
To wrong the dead, to wrong myself and you,  
Than I will wrong such honourable men.

But here's a parchment with the seal of Cæsar;  
I found it in his closet, 'tis his will:

Let but the commons hear this testament—

Which, pardon me, I do<sup>o</sup> not mean to read—

And they would go and kiss dead Cæsar's wounds  
And dip their napkins in his sacred blood,

Yea, beg a hair of him for memory,  
And, dying, mention it within their wills,  
Bequeathing it as a rich legacy

Unto<sup>o</sup> their issue.

*Fourth Cit.* We'll hear the will: read it, Mark  
Antony.

*All.* The will! the will! we will hear Cæsar's will.

*Ant.* Have patience, gentle friends, I must not read  
it;

It is not meet you know how Cæsar loved you.  
You are not wood, you are not stones, but men;  
And, being men, hearing the will of Cæsar,  
It will inflame you, it will make you mad:  
'Tis good you know not that you are his heirs;  
For, if you should, O, what would come of it!

*Fourth Cit.* Read the will; we'll hear it, Antony;  
You shall read us the will, Cæsar's will.

*Ant.* Will you be patient? will you stay awhile?  
I have o'ershot myself to tell you of it:  
I fear I wrong the honourable men  
Whose daggers have stabb'd Cæsar; I do fear it.

*Fourth Cit.* They were traitors: honourable men!

*All.* The will! the testament!

*Sec. Cit.* They were villains, murderers: the will!  
read the will.

*Ant.* You will compel me, then, to read the will?  
Then make a ring about the corpse of Cæsar,  
And let me show you him that made the will.  
Shall I descend? and will you give me leave?

*All.* Come down.

*Sec. Cit.* Descend. [*He comes down from the  
pulpit.*]

*Third Cit.* You shall have leave.

*Fourth Cit.* A ring; stand round.

*First Cit.* Stand from the hearse, stand from the  
body.

*Sec. Cit.* Room for Antony, most noble Antony.

*Ant.* Nay, press not so upon me; stand far off.

*Several Cit.* Stand back. Room! Bear back.

*Ant.* If you have tears, prepare to shed them now.

You all do know this mantle: I remember

The first time ever Cæsar put it on;

'Twas on a summer's evening, in his tent,

That day he overcame the Nervii:

Look, in this place ran Cassius' dagger through:

See what a rent the envious Casca made:

Through this the well-beloved Brutus stabb'd;

And as he pluck'd his cursed steel away,

Mark how the blood of Cæsar follow'd it,

As rushing out of doors, to be resolved

If Brutus so unkindly knock'd, or no;

For Brutus, as you know, was Cæsar's angel:

Judge, O you gods, how dearly Cæsar loved him!

This was the most unkindest cut of all;

For when the noble Cæsar saw him stab,

Ingratitude, more strong than traitors' arms,

Quite vanquish'd him: then burst his mighty heart;

And, in his mantle muffling up his face,

Even at the base of Pompey's statue,

Which all the while ran blood, great Cæsar fell.

O, what a fall was there, my countrymen!

Then I, and you, and all of us fell down,

Whilst bloody treason flourish'd over us.

O, now you weep, and I perceive you feel

The dint of pity: these are gracious drops.

Kind souls, what weep you when you but behold

Our Cæsar's vesture wounded? Look you here,

Here is himself, marr'd, as you see, with traitors.



*First Cit.* O piteous spectacle!

*Sec. Cit.* O noble Cæsar!

*Third Cit.* O woful day!

*Fourth Cit.* O traitors, villains!

*First Cit.* O most bloody sight!

*Sec. Cit.* We will be revenged.

*All.* Revenge! About! Seek! Burn! Fire! Kill!  
Slay!

Let not a traitor live!

*Ant.* Stay, countrymen.

*First Cit.* Peace there! hear the noble Antony.

*Sec. Cit.* We'll hear him, we'll follow him, we'll  
die with him.

*Ant.* Good friends, sweet friends, let me not stir  
you up

To such a sudden flood of mutiny.

They that have done this deed are honourable:

What private griefs they have, alas, I know not,

That made them do it: they are wise and honourable,

And will, no doubt, with reasons answer you.

I come not, friends, to steal away your hearts:

I am no orator, as Brutus is;

But, as you know me all, a plain blunt man,

That love my friend; and that they know full well

That gave me public leave to speak of him:

For I have neither wit, nor words, nor worth,

Action, nor utterance, nor the power of speech,

To stir men's blood: I only speak right on;

I tell you that which you yourselves do know;

Show you sweet Cæsar's wounds, poor poor dumb

mouths,

And bid them speak for me: but were I Brutus,

And Brutus Antony, there were an Antony  
Would ruffle up your spirits and put a tongue  
In every wound of Cæsar that should move  
The stones of Rome to rise and mutiny.

*All.* We'll mutiny.

*First Cit.* We'll burn the house of Brutus.

*Third Cit.* Away, then! come, seek the conspirators.

*Ant.* Yet hear me, countrymen; yet hear me speak.

• *All.* Peace, ho! Hear Antony. Most noble Antony!

*Ant.* Why, friends, you go to do you know not  
what:

Wherein hath Cæsar thus deserved your loves?

Alas, you know not: I must tell you then:

You have forgot the will I told you of.

*All.* Most true: the will! Let's stay and hear the  
will.

*Ant.* Here is the will, and under Cæsar's seal.  
To every Roman citizen he gives,  
To every several man, seventy-five drachmas.

*Sec. Cit.* Most noble Cæsar! We'll revenge his  
death.

*Third Cit.* O royal Cæsar!

*Ant.* Hear me with patience.

• *All.* Peace, ho!

*Ant.* Moreover, he hath left you all his walks,  
His private arbours and new-planted orchards,  
On this side Tiber; he hath left them you,  
And to your heirs for ever; common pleasures,  
To walk abroad and recreate yourselves.  
Here was a Cæsar! when comes such another?

*First Cit.* Never, never. Come, away, away!  
We'll burn his body in the holy place,

And with the brands fire the traitors' houses.  
Take up the body.

*Sec. Cit.* Go fetch fire.

*Third Cit.* Pluck down benches.

*Fourth Cit.* Pluck down forms, windows, any thing.

[*Exeunt Citizens with the body.*]

*Ant.* Now let it work. Mischief, thou art afoot,  
Take thou what course thou wilt!

*Enter a Servant.*

How now, fellow!

*Serv.* Sir, Octavius is already come to Rome.

*Ant.* Where is he?

*Serv.* He and Lepidus are at Cæsar's house.

*Ant.* And thither will I straight to visit him:  
He comes upon a wish. Fortune is merry,  
And in this mood will give us any thing.

*Serv.* I heard him say, Brutus and Cassius  
Are rid like madmen through the gates of Rome.

*Ant.* Belike they had some notice of the people,.  
How I had moved them. Bring me to Octavius.

[*Exeunt.*]

## CORIOLANUS

## ACT V.

SCENE III. *The tent of Coriolanus.*

*Enter CORIOLANUS, AUFIDIUS, and others.*

*Cor.* We will before the walls of Rome to-morrow  
Set down our host. My partner in this action,  
You must report to the Volscian lords, how plainly  
I have borne this business.

*Auf.* Only their ends  
You have respected; stopp'd your ears against  
The general suit of Rome; never admitted  
A private whisper, no, not with such friends  
That thought them sure of you.

*Cor.* This last old man,  
Whom with a crack'd heart I have sent to Rome,  
Loved me above the measure of a father;  
Nay, godded me, indeed. Their latest refuge  
Was to send him; for whose old love I have,  
Though I show'd sourly to him, once more offer'd  
The first conditions, which they did refuse  
And cannot now accept; to grace him only  
That thought he could do more, a very little  
I have yielded to: fresh embassies and suits,  
Nor from the state nor private friends, hereafter  
Will I lend ear to. Ha! what shout is this?

*[Shout within.]*

Shall I be tempted to infringe my vow  
In the same time 'tis made? I will not

*Enter, in mourning habits, VIRGILIA, VOLUMNIA;  
leading young MARCIUS, VALERIA,  
and Attendants.*

My wife comes foremost; then the honour'd mould  
Wherein this trunk was framed, and in her hand  
The grandchild to her blood. But, out, affection!  
All bond and privilege of nature, break!  
Let it be virtuous to be obstinate.  
What is that curt'sy worth? or those doves' eyes,  
Which can make gods forsworn? I melt, and am not  
Of stronger earth than others. My mother bows;  
As if Olympus to a molehill should  
In supplication nod: and my young boy  
Hath an aspect of intercession, which  
Great nature cries 'Deny not.' Let the Volscies  
Plough Rome, and harrow Italy: I'll never  
Be such a gosling to obey instinct, but stand,  
As if a man were author of himself  
And knew no other kin.

*Vir.* My lord and husband!

*Cor.* These eyes are not the same I wore in Rome

*Vir.* The sorrow that delivers us thus changed  
Makes you think so.

*Cor.* Like a dull actor now,  
I have forgot my part, and I am out,  
Even to a full disgrace. Best of my flesh,  
Forgive my tyranny; but do not say  
For that 'Forgive our Romans.' O, a kiss  
Long as my exile, sweet as my revenge!  
Now, by the jealous queen of heaven, that kiss  
I carried from thee, dear; and my true lip

Hath virgin'd it e'er since. You gods! I prate,  
 And the most noble mother of the world  
 Leave unsaluted: sink, my knee, i' the earth;

[*Kneels.*]

Of thy deep duty more impression show  
 Than that of common sons.

*Vol.*

O, stand up blest!

Whilst, with no softer cushion than the flint,  
 I kneel before thee; and improperly  
 Show duty, as mistaken all this while  
 Between the child and parent.

[*Kneels.*]

*Cor.*

What is this?

Your knees to me? to your corrected son?  
 Then let the pebbles on the hungry beach  
 Fillip the stars; then let the mutinous winds  
 Strike the proud cedars 'gainst the fiery sun;  
 Murdering impossibility, to make  
 What cannot be, slight work.

*Vol.*

Thou art my warrior;

I help to frame thee. Do you know this lady?

*Cor.* The noble sister of Publicola,

The moon of Rome, chaste as the icicle  
 That's curd'd by the frost from purest snow  
 And hangs on Dian's temple: dear Valeria!

*Vol.* This is a poor epitome of yours,  
 Which by the interpretation of full time  
 May show like all yourself.

*Cor.*

The god of soldiers,

With the consent of supreme Jove, inform  
 Thy thoughts with nobleness; that thou mayst prove  
 To shame invulnerable, and stick i' the wars  
 Like a great sea-mark, standing every flaw.

And saving those that eye thee!

*Vol.* Your knee, sirrah.

*Cor.* That's my brave boy!

*Vol.* Even he, your wife, this lady, and myself,  
Are suitors to you.

*Cor.* I beseech you, peace:

Or, if you'd ask, remember this before:

The things I have forsworn to grant may never

Be held by you denials. Do not bid me

Dismiss my soldiers, or capitulate

Again with Rome's mechanics: tell me not

Wherein I seem unnatural: desire not

To allay my rages and revenges with

Your colder reasons.

*Vol.* O, no more, no more!

You have said you will not grant us any thing;

For we have nothing else to ask, but that

Which you deny already: yet we will ask;

That, if we fail in our request, the blame

May hang upon your hardness: therefore hear us.

*Cor.* Aufidius, and you Volscies, mark; for we'll  
Hear nought from Rome in private. Your request?

*Vol.* Should we be silent and not speak, our raiment

And state of bodies would bewray what life

We have led since thy exile. Think with thyself

How more unfortunate than all living women

Are we come hither: since that thy sight, which  
should

Make our eyes flow with joy, hearts dance with com-  
forts,

Constrains them weep and shake with fear and  
sorrow;

Making the mother, wife and child to see  
 The son, the husband and the father tearing  
 His country's bowels out. And to poor we  
 Thine enmity's most capital: thou barr'st us  
 Our prayers to the gods, which is a comfort  
 That all but we enjoy: for how can we,  
 Alas, how can we for our country pray,  
 Where to we are bound, together with thy victory.  
 Where to we are bound? alack, or we must lose  
 The country, our dear nurse, or else thy person,  
 Our comfort in the country. We must find  
 An evident calamity, though we had  
 Our wish, which side should win: for either thou  
 Must, as a foreign recreant, be led  
 With manacles thorough our streets, or else  
 Triumphantly tread on thy country's ruin,  
 And bear the palm for having bravely shed  
 Thy wife and children's blood. For myself, son,  
 I purpose not to wait on fortune till  
 These wars determine: if I cannot persuade thee  
 Rather to show a noble grace to both parts  
 Than seek the end of one, thou shalt no sooner  
 March to assault thy country than to tread—  
 Trust to 't, thou shalt not—on thy mother's womb,  
 That brought thee to this world.

*Vir.*

Ay, and on mine,

That brought you forth this boy, to keep your name  
 Living to time.

*Young Mar.* A' shall not tread on me;  
 I'll run away till I am bigger, but then I'll fight.

*Cor.* Not of a woman's tenderness, to be.



Requires nor child nor woman's face to see.

I have sat too long. [Rising.

Vol.

Nay, go not from us thus.

If it were so that our request did tend  
 To save the Romans, thereby to destroy  
 The Volscies whom you serve, you might condemn us,  
 As poisonous of your honour: no; our suit  
 Is, that you reconcile them: while the Volscies  
 May say 'This mercy we have show'd;' the Romans,  
 'This we received;' and each in either side  
 Give the all-hail to thee, and cry 'Be blest  
 For making up this peace!' Thou know'st, great son,  
 The end of war's uncertain, but this certain,  
 That, if you conquer Rome, the benefit  
 Which thou shalt thereby reap is such a name,  
 Whose repetition will be dogg'd with curses;  
 Whose chronicle thus writ: 'The man was noble,  
 But with his last attempt he wiped it out;  
 Destroy'd his country, and his name remains  
 To the ensuing age abhorr'd.' Speak to me, son:  
 Thou hast affected the fine strains of honour,  
 To imitate the graces of the gods;  
 To tear with thunder the wide cheeks o' the air,  
 And yet to charge thy sulphur with a bolt  
 That should but rive an oak. Why dost not speak?  
 Think'st thou it honourable for a noble man  
 Still to remember wrongs? Daughter, speak you:  
 He cares not for your weeping. Speak thou, boy:  
 Perhaps thy childishness will move him more  
 Than can our reasons. There's no man in the world  
 More bound to's mother; yet here he lets me prate  
 Like one i' the stocks. Thou hast never in thy life

Show'd thy dear mother any courtesy,  
 When she, poor hen, fond of no second brood,  
 Has cluck'd thee to the yars and safely home,  
 Loaden with honour. Say my request's unjust,  
 And spurn me back: but if it be not so,  
 Thou art not honest; and the gods will plague thee,  
 That thou restrain'st from me the duty which  
 To a mother's part belongs. He turns away:  
 Down, ladies; let us shame him with our knees.  
 To his surname Coriolanus 'longs more pride  
 Than pity to our prayers. Down: an end;  
 This is the last: so we will home to Rome,  
 And die among our neighbours. Nay, behold's:  
 This boy, that cannot tell what he would have,  
 But kneels and holds up hands for fellowship,  
 Does reason our petition with more strength  
 Than thou hast to deny't. Come, let us go:  
 This fellow had a Volscian to his mother;  
 His wife is in Corioli and his child  
 Like him by chance. Yet give us our despatch:  
 I am hush'd until our city be afire,  
 And then I'll speak a little.

[*He holds her by the hand, silent.*]

Cor.

O mother, mother!

What have you done? Behold, the heavens do ope,  
 The gods look down, and this unnatural scene  
 They laugh at. O my mother, mother! O!  
 You have won a happy victory to Rome;  
 But, for your son,—believe it, O, believe it,  
 Most dangerously you have with him prevail'd,  
 If not most mortal to him. But, let it come,  
 Aufidius, though I cannot make true wars,

I'll frame convenient peace. Now, good Aufidius,  
Were you in my stead, say would you have heard  
A mother less? or granted, less, Aufidius?

*Auf.* I was moved withal.

*Cor.* I dare be sworn you were:  
And, sir, it is no little thing to make  
Mine eyes to sweat compassion. But, good sir,  
What peace you'll make, advise me: for my part,  
I'll not to Rome, I'll back with you; and pray you,  
Stand to me in this cause. O mother! wife!

*Auf.* [*Aside.*] I am glad thou hast set thy mercy  
and thy honour  
At difference in thee: out of that I'll work  
Myself a former fortune.

[*The Ladies make signs to Coriolanus.*

*Cor.*

Ay, by and by;

[*To Volumnia, Virgilia, etc.*

But we will drink together; and you shall bear  
A better witness back than words, which we,  
On like conditions, will have counter-seal'd.  
Come, enter with us. Ladies, you deserve  
To have a temple built you: all the swords  
In Italy, and her confederate arms,  
Could not have made this peace.

[*Exeunt.*

**John Milton (1608-1674)**

**L'ALLEGRO**

Hence, loathed Melancholy,  
Of Cerberus and blackest Midnight born  
In Stygian cave forlorn  
'Mongst horrid shapes, and shrieks, and  
sights unholy!  
Find out some uncouth cell,  
Where brooding Darkness spreads his jealous  
wings,  
And the night-raven sings;  
There, under ebon shades and low-browed  
rocks,  
As ragged as thy locks,  
In dark Cimmerian desert ever dwell.  
But come, thou Goddess fair and free,  
In heav'n yclept Euphrosyne,  
And by men heart-easing Mirth;  
Whom lovely Venus, at a birth,  
With two sister Graces more,  
To ivy-crownèd Bacchus bore:  
Or whether (as some sager sing)  
The frolic wind that breathes the spring,  
Zephyr, with Aurora playing,  
As he met her once a-Maying,

There, on beds of violets blue,  
And fresh-blown roses washed in dew,  
Filled her with thee, a daughter fair,  
So buxom, blithe, and debonair.  
Haste thee, Nymph, and bring with thee  
Jest, and youthful Jollity,  
Quips and Cranks and wanton Wiles,  
Nods and Becks and wreathed Smiles,  
Such as hang on Hebe's cheek,  
And love to live in dimple sleek;  
Sport that wrinkled Care derides,  
And Laughter holding both his sides.  
Come, and trip it, as you go,  
On the light fantastic toe;  
And in thy right hand lead with thee  
The mountain-nymph, sweet Liberty;  
And, if I give thee honour due,  
Mirth, admit me of thy crew,  
To live with her, and live with thee,  
In unproved pleasures free;  
To hear the lark begin his flight,  
And, singing, startle the dull night  
From his watch-tower in the skies,  
Till the dappled dawn doth rise;  
Then to come, in spite of sorrow,  
And at my window bid good-morrow,  
Through the sweet-briar or the vine,  
Or the twisted eglantine;  
While the cock, with lively din,  
Scatters the rear of darkness thin;  
And to the stack, or the barn-door,  
Stoutly struts his dames before:

Of listening how the hounds and horn  
Cheerly rouse the slumbering morn.  
From the side of some hoar hill,  
Through the high wood echoing shrill:  
Sometime walking, not unseen,  
By hedgerow elms, on hillocks green,  
Right against the eastern gate  
Where the great Sun begins his state,  
Robed in flames and amber light,  
The clouds in thousand liveries dight;  
While the ploughman, near at hand,  
Whistles o'er the furrowed land,  
And the milkmaid singeth blithe,  
And the mower whets his scythe,  
And every shepherd tells his tale  
Under the hawthorn in the dale.  
Straight mine eye hath caught new pleasures,  
Whilst the landscape round it measures:  
Russet lawns, and fallows grey,  
Where the nibbling flocks do stray,  
Mountains on whose barren breast  
The labouring clouds do often rest;  
Meadows trim, with daisies pied;  
Shallow brooks, and rivers wide;  
Towers and battlements it sees  
Bosomed high in tufted trees,  
Where perhaps some beauty lies,  
The cynosure of neighbouring eyes.  
Hard by a cottage chimney smokes  
From betwixt two aged oaks,  
Where Corydon and Thyrsis met  
Are at their savoury dinner set

Of herbs and other country messes,  
Which the neat-handed Phillis dresses;  
And then in haste her bower she leaves,  
With Thestylis to bind the sheaves;  
Or, if the earlier season lead,  
To the tanned haycock in the mead.  
Sometimes, with secure delight,  
The upland hamlets will invite,  
When the merry bells ring round,  
And the jocund rebecks sound  
To many a youth and many a maid  
Dancing in the chequered shade,  
And young and old come forth to play  
On a sunshine holiday,  
Till the livelong daylight fail:  
Then to the spicy nut-brown ale,  
With stories told of many a feat,  
How Faery Mab the junkets eat.  
She was pinched and pulled, she said;  
And he, by Friar's lantern led,  
Tells how the drudging goblin sweat  
To earn his cream-bowl duly set,  
When in one night, ere glimpse of morn,  
His shadowy flail hath threshed the corn  
That ten day-labourers could not end;  
Then lies him down, the lubber fiend,  
And, stretched out all the chimney's length,  
Basks at the fire his hairy strength,  
And crop-full out of doors he flings.  
Ere the first cock his matin rings.  
Thus done the tales, to bed they creep,  
By whispering winds soon lulled asleep.

Towered cities please us then,  
And the busy hum of men,  
Where throngs of knights and barons bold,  
In weeds of peace, high triumphs hold,  
With store of ladies, whose bright eyes  
Rain influence, and judge the prize  
Of wit or arms, while both contend  
To win her grace whom all commend.  
There let Hymen oft appear  
In saffron robe, with taper clear,  
And pomp, and feast, and revelry,  
With mask and antique pageantry;  
Such sights as youthful poets dream  
On summer eves by haunted stream.  
Then to the well-trod stage anon,  
If Jonson's learned sock be on,  
Or sweetest Shakespeare, Fancy's child,  
Warble his native wood-notes wild.  
And ever, against eating cares,  
Lap me in soft Lydian airs,  
Married to immortal verse,  
Such as the meeting soul may pierce,  
In notes, with many a winding bout  
Of linked sweetness long drawn out  
With wanton heed and giddy cunning,  
The melting voice through mazes running  
Untwisting all the chains that tie  
The hidden soul of harmony;  
That Orpheus' self may heave his head  
From golden slumber on a bed  
Of heaped Elysian flowers, and hear  
Such strains as would have won the ear



Of Pluto to have quite set free  
His half-regained Eurydice.  
These delights if thou canst give  
Mirth, with thee I mean to live.

## IL PENSEROSO

Hence, vain deluding Joys,  
The brood of Folly without father bred!  
How little you bested,  
Or fill the fixèd mind with all your toys!  
Dwell in some idle brain,  
And fancies fond with gaudy shapes possess,  
As thick and numberless  
As the gay motes that people the sun-beams,  
Or likest hovering dreams,  
The fickle pensioners of Morpheus' train.  
But, hail! thou Goddess sage and holy!  
Hail, divinest Melancholy!  
Whose saintly visage is too bright  
To hit the sense of human sight,  
And therefore to our weaker view  
O'erlaid with black, staid Wisdom's hue;  
Black, but, such as in esteem  
Prince Memnon's sister might beseem,  
Or that starred Ethiop queen that strove  
To set her beauty's praise above  
The Sea-Nymphs, and their powers offended.  
Yet thou art higher far descended:

The bright-haired Vesta long of yore  
To solitary Saturn bore;  
His daughter she; in Saturn's reign  
Such mixture was not held a stain.  
Oft in glimmering bowers and glades  
He met her, and in secret shades  
Of woody Ida's inmost grove,  
Whilst yet there was no fear of Jove.  
Come, pensive Nun, devout and pure,  
Sober, steadfast, and demure,  
All in a robe of darkest grain,  
Flowing with majestic train,  
And sable stole of cypress lawn  
Over thy decent shoulders drawn.  
Come; but keep thy wonted state,  
With even step, and musing gait,  
And looks commercing with the skies,  
Thy rapt soul sitting in thine eyes:  
There, held in holy passion still,  
Forget thyself to marble, till  
With a sad leaden downward cast  
Thou fix them on the earth as fast.  
And join with thee calm Peace and Quiet,  
Spare Fast, that oft with gods doth diet,  
And hears the Muses in a ring  
Aye round about Jove's altar sing;  
And add to these retired Leisure,  
That in trim gardens takes his pleasure;  
But, first and chiefest, with thee bring  
Him that yon soars on golden wing,  
Guiding the fiery-wheelèd throne,  
The Cherub Contemplation;

And the mute Silence hist along,  
'Less Philomel will deign a song,  
In her sweetest saddest plight,  
Smoothing the rugged brow of Night,  
While Cynthia checks her dragon yoke  
Gently o'er the accustomed oak.  
Sweet bird, that shunn'st the noise of folly,  
Most musical, most melancholy!  
Thee, chauntress, oft the woods among  
I woo, to hear thy even-song;  
And, missing thee, I walk unseen  
On the dry smooth-shaven green,  
To behold the wandering moon,  
Riding near her highest noon,  
Like one that had been led astray  
Through the heaven's wide pathless way,  
And oft, as if her head she bowed,  
Stooping through a fleecy cloud.  
Oft, on a plot of rising ground,  
I hear the far-off curfew sound,  
Over some wide-watered shore,  
Swinging slow with sullen roar;  
Or, if the air will not permit,  
Some still removed place will fit,  
Where glowing embers through the room  
Teach light to counterfeit a gloom.  
Far from all resort of mirth,  
Save the cricket on the hearth,  
Or the bellman's drowsy charm  
To bless the doors from nightly harm.  
Or let my lamp, at midnight hour,  
Be seen in some high lonely tower.

Where I may oft outwatch the Bear,  
With thrice great Hermes, or unsphere  
The spirit of Plato, to unfold  
What worlds or what vast regions hold  
The immortal mind that hath forsook  
Her mansion in this fleshly nook;  
And of those demons that are found  
In fire, air, flood, or underground,  
Whose power hath a true consent  
With planet or with element.  
Sometime let gorgeous Tragedy  
In sceptred pall come sweeping by,  
Presenting Thebes, or Pelops' line,  
Or the tale of Troy divine,  
Or what (though rare) of later age  
Ennobled hath the buskined stage.  
But, O sad Virgin! that thy power  
Might raise Musæus from his bower;  
Or bid the soul of Orpheus sing  
Such notes as, warbled to the string,  
Drew iron tears down Pluto's cheek,  
And made Hell grant what love did seek;  
Or call up him that left half-told  
The story of Cambuscan bold,  
Of Camball, and of Algarsife,  
And who had Canace to wife,  
That owned the virtuous ring and glass,  
And of the wondrous horse of brass  
On which the Tartar king did ride;  
And if aught else great bards beside  
In sage and solemn tunes have sung,  
Of turneys, and of trophies hung,

## SAMSON AGONISTES

*Samson bewails his Lot.*

*Samson.* A little onward lend thy guiding hand  
To these dark steps, a little further on;  
For yonder bank hath choice of sun or shade.  
There I am wont to sit, when any chance  
Relieves me from my task of servile toil,  
Daily in the common prison else enjoined me;  
Where I, a prisoner chained, scarce freely draw  
The air, imprisoned also, close and damp,  
Unwholesome draught. But here I feel amends—  
The breath of Heav'n fresh blowing, pure and sweet,  
With day-spring born; here leave me to respire.  
This day a solemn feast the people hold  
To Dagon, their sea idol, and forbid  
Laborious works; unwillingly this rest  
Their superstition yields me; hence, with leave  
Retiring from the popular noise, I seek  
This unfrequented place, to find some ease—  
Ease to the body some, none to the mind  
From restless thoughts, that, like a deadly swarm  
Of hornets armed, no sooner found alone,  
But rush upon me thronging, and present  
Times past, what once I was, and what am now.  
O wherefore was my birth from Heaven foretold  
Twice by an Angel, who at last in sight  
Of both my parents, all in flames ascended  
From off the altar, where an offering burned,  
As in a fiery column charioting  
His godlike presence, and from some great act

Or benefit revealed to Abraham's race?  
Why was my breeding ordered and prescribed  
As of a person separate to God,  
Designed for great exploits, if I must die  
Betrayed, captived, and both my eyes put out,  
Made of my enemies the scorn and gaze,  
To grind in brazen fetters under task  
With this Heav'n-gifted strength? O glorious strength,  
• Put to the labour of a beast, debas't  
Lower than bond-slave! Promise was that I  
Should Israel from Philistian yoke deliver;  
Ask for this great deliverer now, and find him  
Eyeless in Gaza, at the mill with slaves,  
Himself in bonds under Philistian yoke.  
Yet stay; let me not rashly call in doubt  
Divine prediction; what if all foretold  
Had been fulfilled but through mine own default,  
Whom have I to complain of but myself,  
Who this high gift of strength committed to me,  
In what part lodged, how easily bereft me,  
Under the seal of silence could not keep,  
But weakly to a woman must reveal it,  
O'ercome with importunity and tears?  
O impotence of mind in body strong!  
But what is strength without a double share  
Of wisdom? Vast, unwieldy, burdensome,  
Proudly secure, yet liable to fall,  
By weakest subtleties; not made to rule,  
• But to subserve where wisdom bears command.  
God, when he gave me strength, to show withal  
How slight the gift was, hung it in my hair.  
But peace! I must not quarrel with the will

Of highest dispensation, which herein  
Haply had ends above my reach to know.  
Suffices that to me strength is my bane,  
And proves the source of all my miseries—  
So many, and so huge, that each apart  
Would ask a life to wail; but, chief of all,  
O loss of sight, of thee I most complain!  
Blind among enemies! O worse than chains,  
Dungeon, or beggary, or decrepit age!  
Light, the prime work of God, to me is extinct,  
And all her various objects of delight  
Annulled, which might in part my grief have eased.  
Inferior to the vilest now become  
Of man or worm; the vilest here excel me:  
They creep, yet see; I, dark in light, exposed  
To daily fraud, contempt, abuse, and wrong,  
Within doors, or without, still as a fool,  
In power of others, never in my own;  
Scarce half I seem to live, dead more than half.  
O dark, dark, dark, amid the blaze of noon,  
Irrecoverably dark, total eclipse  
Without all hope of day!  
O first created beam, and thou great Word,  
“Let there be light, and light was over all,”  
Why am I thus bereaved thy prime decree?  
The sun to me is dark  
And silent as the moon,  
When she deserts the night,  
Hid in her vacant interlunar cave.  
Since light so necessary is to life,  
And almost life itself, if it be true  
That light is in the soul,

She all in every part, why was the sight  
To such a tender ball as th' eye confined,  
So obvious and so easy to be quencht,  
And not, as feeling, through all parts diffused,  
That she might look at will through every pore?  
Then had I not been thus exiled from light,  
As in the land of darkness, yet in light  
To live a life half dead, a living death,  
And buried; but, O yet more miserable!  
Myself my sepulchre, a moving grave;  
Buried, yet not exempt,  
By privilege of death and burial,  
From worst of other evils, pains and wrongs;  
But made hereby obnoxious more  
To all the miseries of life,  
Life in captivity  
Among inhuman foes.

*The Ways of God to Men.*

*Chorus.* Many are the sayings of the wise,  
In ancient and in modern books enrolled,  
Extolling patience as the truest fortitude,  
And to the bearing well of all calamities,  
All chances incident to man's frail life, .  
Consolatories writ  
With studied argument, and much persuasion sought,  
Lenient of grief and anxious thought,  
But with th' afflicted in his pangs their sound  
Little prevails, or rather seems a tune  
Harsh, and of dissonant mood from his complaint,  
Unless he feel within



Some source of consolation from above,  
 Secret refreshings that repair his strength  
 And fainting spirits uphold.

God of our fathers! what is Man,  
 That thou towards him with hand so various—  
 Or might I say contrarious?—  
 Temper'st thy providence through his short course:  
 Not evenly, as thou rul'st  
 The angelic orders, and inferior creatures mute,  
 Irrational and brute?  
 Nor do I name of men the common rout,  
 That, wand'ring loose about,  
 Grow up and perish as the summer fly.  
 Heads without name, no more remembered;  
 But such as thou hast solemnly elected,  
 With gifts and graces eminently adorned,  
 To some great work, thy glory,  
 And people's safety, which in part they effect.  
 Yet towards these, thus dignified, thou oft,  
 Amidst their highth of noon,  
 Changest thy countenance and thy hand, with no

regard

Of highest favours past  
 From thee on them, or them to thee of service.  
 Nor only dost degrade them, or remit  
 To life obscured, which were a fair dismissal, [high;  
 But throw'st them lower than thou didst exalt them  
 Unseemly falls in human eye,  
 Too grievous for the trespass or omission;  
 Oft leav'st them to the hostile sword  
 Of heathen and profane, their carcasses  
 To dogs and fowls a prey, or else captived;

Or to the unjust tribunals, under change of times,  
And condemnation of the ingrateful multitude.  
If these they scape, perhaps in poverty  
With sickness and disease thou bow'st them down,  
Painful diseases and deformed,  
In crude old age;  
Though not disordinate, yet causeless suffering  
The punishment of dissolute days. In fine,  
Just or unjust alike seem miserable,  
For oft alike both come to evil end.

*Death of Samson.*

*Messenger.* Occasions drew me early to this city;  
And, as the gates I entered with sun-rise,  
The morning trumpets festival proclaimed  
Through each high street. Little I had dispatch't,  
When all abroad was rumoured that this day  
Samson should be brought forth, to show the people  
Proof of his mighty strength in feats and games.  
I sorrowed at his captive state, but minded  
Not to be absent at that spectacle.  
The building was a spacious theatre,  
Half-round on two main pillars vaulted high,  
With seats where all the lords, and each degree  
Of sort, might sit in order to behold;  
The other side was open, where the throng  
On banks and scaffolds under sky might stand:  
I among these aloof obscurely stood.  
The feast and noon grew high, and sacrifice  
Had filled their hearts with mirth, high cheer, and  
wine,

When to their sports they turned. Immediately  
Was Samson as a public servant brought,  
In their state livery clad: before him pipes  
And timbrels; on each side went armed guards,  
Both horse and foot before him and behind,  
Archers and slingers, cataphracts and spears.  
At sight of him the people with a shout  
Rifted the air, clamouring their god with praise,  
Who had made their dreadful enemy their thrall.  
He patient, but undaunted, where they led him,  
Came to the place; and what was set before him,  
Which without help of eye might be assayed,  
To heave, pull, draw, or break, he still performed  
All with incredible, stupendous force,  
None daring to appear antagonist.  
At length, for intermission sake, they led him  
Between the pillars; he his guide requested  
(For so from such as nearer stood we heard),  
As over-tired, to let him lean a while  
With both his arms on those two massy pillars  
That to the arched roof gave main support.  
He unsuspecting led him; which when Samson  
Felt in his arms, with head a while inclined,  
And eyes fast fixt, he stood, as one who prayed,  
Or some great matter in his mind revolved.  
At last, with head erect, thus cried aloud:—  
“ Hitherto, Lords, what your commands imposed  
I have performed, as reason was, obeying,  
Not without wonder or delight beheld.  
Now, of my own accord, such other trial  
I mean to show you of my strength, yet greater;  
As with amaze shall strike all who behold.”

This uttered, straining all his nerves, he bowed;  
As with the force of winds and waters pent  
When mountains tremble, those two massy pillars  
With horrible convulsion to and fro  
He tugged, he shook, till down they came, and drew  
The whole roof after them with burst of thunder  
Upon the heads of all who sat beneath,  
Lords, ladies, captains, counsellors, or priests,  
• Their choice nobility and flower, not only  
Of this, but each Philistian city round,  
Met from all parts to solemnise this feast.  
Samson, with these immixt, inevitably  
Pulled down the same destruction on himself;  
The vulgar only scaped, who stood without.

*Chorus.* O dearly bought revenge, yet glorious!  
Living or dying thou hast fulfilled  
The work for which thou wast foretold  
To Israel, and now liest victorious  
Among thy slain self-killed;  
Not willingly, but tangled in the fold  
Of dire necessity, whose law in death conjoined  
Thee with thy slaughtered foes, in number more  
Than all thy life had slain before.

1 *Semichorus.* While their hearts were jocund and  
Drunk with idolatry, drunk with wine, [sublime,  
And fat regorged of bulls and goats,  
Chaunting their idol, and preferring  
Before our living Dread, who dwells  
In Silo, his bright sanctuary,  
Among them he a spirit of phrenzy sent,  
Who hurt their minds,  
And urged them on with mad desire

To call in haste for their destroyer.  
They, only set on sport and play,  
Unweetingly importuned  
Their own destruction to come speedy upon them.  
So fond are mortal men,  
Fallen into wrath divine,  
As their own ruin on themselves to invite,  
Insensate left, or to sense reprobate,  
And with blindness internal struck.

2 *Semichorus*. But he, though blind of sight,  
Despised, and thought extinguish't quite,  
With inward eyes illuminated,  
His fiery virtue roused  
From under ashes into sudden flame,  
And as an evening dragon came,  
Assailant on the perched roosts,  
And nests in order ranged  
Of tame villatic fowl, but as an eagle  
His cloudless thunder bolted on their heads.  
So Virtue, given for lost,  
Depressed and overthrown, as seemed,  
Like that self-begotten bird,  
In the Arabian woods embost,  
That no second knows nor third,  
And lay erewhile a holocaust,  
From out her ashy womb, now teemed,  
Revives, reflowerishes, then vigorous most  
When most unactive deemed;  
And, though her body die, her fame survives,  
A secular bird, ages of lives.

*Manoa*. Come, come, no time for lamentation now.  
Nor much more cause. Samson hath quit himself

Like Samson, and heroically hath finished  
A life heroic, on his enemies  
Fully revenged, hath left them years of mourning  
And lamentation to the sons of Caphtor  
Through all Philistian bounds; to Israel  
Honour hath left, and freedom, let but them  
Find courage to lay hold on this occasion;  
To himself and father's house eternal fame;  
And, which is best and happiest yet, all this  
With God not parted from him, as was feared,  
But favouring and assisting to the end.  
Nothing is here for tears, nothing to wail  
Or knock the breast; no weakness, no contempt,  
Dispraise, or blame; nothing but well and fair,  
And what may quiet us in a death so noble.  
Let us go find the body where it lies  
Soak't in his enemies' blood, and from the stream  
With lavers pure, and cleansing herbs, wash off  
The clotted gore. I, with what speed the while  
(Gaza is not in plight to say us nay),  
Will send for all my kindred, all my friends,  
To fetch him hence, and solemnly attend,  
With silent obsequy and funeral train,  
Home to his father's house. There will I build him  
A monument, and plant it round with shade  
Of laurel ever green and branching palm,  
With all his trophies hung, and acts enrolled  
In copious legend, or sweet lyric song.  
Thither shall all the valiant youth resort,  
And from his memory inflame their breasts  
To matchless valour and adventures high;  
The virgins also shall, on feastful days,

Visit his tomb with flowers, only bewailing  
His lot unfortunate in nuptial choice,  
From whence captivity and loss of eyes.

*Chorus.* All is best, though we oft doubt  
What th' unsearchable dispose  
Of Highest Wisdom brings about,  
And ever best found in the close.  
Oft he seems to hide his face,  
But unexpectedly returns,  
And to his faithful champion hath in place  
Bore witness gloriously; whence Gaza mourns,  
And all that band them to resist  
His uncontrollable intent.  
His servants he, with new acquist  
Of true experience from this great event,  
With peace and consolation hath dismissed,  
And calm of mind, all passion spent.

### ON HIS BEING ARRIVED TO THE AGE OF TWENTY-THREE

How soon hath Time, the subtle thief of youth,  
Stolen on his wing my<sup>e</sup> three-and-twentieth year!  
My hasting days fly on with full career,  
But my late spring no bud or blossom shew' th.  
Perhaps my semblance might deceive the truth  
That I to manhood am arrived so near;  
And inward ripeness doth much less appear,  
That some more timely-happy spirits endu' th.

Yet, be it less or more, or soon or slow,  
It shall be still in strictest measure even  
To that same lot, however mean or high,  
Toward which Time leads me, and the will of Heaven.  
All is, if I have grace to use it so,  
As ever in my great Task-Master's eye.

## ON THE LATE MASSACRE IN PIEDMONT

Avenge, O Lord, thy slaughtered saints, whose bones  
Lie scattered on the Alpine mountains cold;  
Even them who kept thy truth so pure of old,  
When all our fathers worshipped stocks and  
stones,  
Forget not: in thy book record their groans  
Who were thy sheep, and in their ancient fold  
Slain by the bloody Piemontese, that rolled  
Mother with infant down the rocks. Their moans  
The vales redoubled to the hills, and they  
To heaven. Their martyred blood and ashes sow  
O'er all the Italian fields, where still doth sway  
The triple Tyrant; that from these may grow  
A hundredfold, who, having learnt thy way,  
Early may fly the Babylonian woe.



## ON HIS BLINDNESS

When I consider how my light is spent  
 Ere half my days in this dark world and wide,  
 And that one talent which is death to hide  
 Lodged with me useless, though my soul more  
bent  
 To serve therewith my Maker, and present  
 My true account, lest He returning chide,  
 "Doth God exact day-labour, light denied?"  
 I fondly ask. But Patience, to prevent  
 That murmur, soon replies, "God doth not need  
 Either man's work or his own gifts. Who best  
 Bear his mild yoke, they serve him best. His state  
 Is kingly: thousands at his bidding speed,  
 And post o'er land and ocean without rest;  
 They also serve who only stand and wait."

TO CYRIACK SKINNER UPON HIS  
BLINDNESS

Cyriack, this three years' day these eyes, though  
clear,  
 To outward view, of blemish or of spot,  
 Bereft of light, their seeing have forgot,  
 Nor to their idle orbs doth sight appear  
 Of sun, or moon, or star, throughout the year,  
 Or man, or woman. Yet I argue not  
 Against Heaven's hand or will, nor bate a jot  
 Of heart or hope, but still bear up and steer

Right onward. What supports me, dost thou ask?  
 The conscience, friend, to have lost them  
overplied  
 In Liberty's defence, my noble task,  
 Of which all Europe rings from side to side.  
 This thought might lead me through the world's  
vain mask  
 Content, though blind, had I no better guide.

TO THE LORD GENERAL CROMWELL,  
 MAY, 1652

*On the proposals of certain ministers at the Committee  
 for Propagation of the Gospel.*

Cromwell, our chief of men, who through a cloud  
 Not of war only, but detractions rude,  
 Guided by faith and matchless fortitude,  
 To peace and truth thy glorious way hast ploughed,  
 And on the neck of crown'd Fortune proud  
 Hast reared God's trophies, and his work pursued,  
 While Darwen stream, with blood of Scots imbrued,  
 And Dunbar field, resounds thy praises loud,  
 And Worcester's laureate wreath: yet much remains  
 To conquer still; Peace hath her victories  
 No less renowned than War: new foes arise,  
 Threatening to bind our souls with secular chains.  
 Help us to save free conscience from the paw  
 Of hireling wolves, whose Gospel is their maw.

TO THE LORD GENERAL FAIRFAX AT THE  
SIEGE OF COLCHESTER

Fairfax, whose name in arms through Europe rings,  
Filling each mouth with envy or with praise,  
And all her jealous monarchs with amaze,  
And rumours loud that daunt remotest kings,  
Thy firm unshaken virtue ever brings  
Victory home, though new rebellions raise  
Their Hydra heads, and the false North displays  
Her broken league to imp their serpent wings.  
O yet a nobler task awaits thy hand  
(For what can war but endless war still breed?)  
Till truth and right from violence be freed,  
And public faith cleared from the shameful brand  
Of public fraud. In vain doth Valour bleed,  
While Avarice and Rapine share the land.

**John Dryden (1631-1700)**

**ALEXANDER'S FEAST; OR, THE POWER  
OF MUSIC**

**AN ODE IN HONOUR OF ST. CECILIA'S DAY, 1697**

( 1 )

'Twas at the royal feast, for Persia won  
By Philip's warlike son:  
Aloft in awful state  
The godlike hero sate  
On his imperial throne:  
His valiant peers were placed around;  
Their brows with roses and with myrtles bound  
(So should desert in arms be crown'd).  
The lovely Thais, by his side,  
Sate like a blooming Eastern bride  
In flower of youth and beauty's pride.  
Happy, happy, happy pair!  
None but the brave,  
None but the brave,  
None but the brave deserves the fair.

( 2 )

Timotheus, placed on high  
Amid the tuneful quire,  
With flying fingers touch'd the lyre:

( 51 )



Bacchus' blessings are a treasure,  
Drinking is the soldier's pleasure:

Rich the treasure, •

Sweet the pleasure;

Sweet is pleasure after pain.

( 4 )

Soothed with the sound the king grew vain;

Fought all his battles o'er again; [the slain.  
And thrice he routed all his foes; and thrice he slew

The master saw the madness rise;

His glowing checks, his ardent eyes;

And while he heaven and earth defied,

Changed his hand, and check'd his pride.

He chose a mournful muse

Soft pity to infuse:

He sung Darius great and good,

By too severe a fate,

Fallen, fallen, fallen, fallen,

Fallen from his high estate,

And weltering in his blood;

Deserted, at his utmost need,

By those his former bounty fed;

On the bare earth exposed he lies,

With not a friend to close his eyes. •

With downcast looks the joyless victor sate,

Revolving in his alter'd soul

The various turns of chance below;

And now and then a sigh he stole;

• And tears began to flow.

## ( 5 )

The mighty master smiled, to see  
That love was in the next degree :  
'Twas but a kindred sound to move,  
For pity melts the mind to love.  
Softly sweet, in Lydian measures,  
Soon he soothed his soul to pleasures  
War, he sung, is toil and trouble;  
Honour, but an empty bubble;  
Never ending, still beginning,  
Fighting still, and still destroying :  
If the world be worth thy winning,  
Think, O think it worth enjoying :  
Lovely Thais sits beside thee,  
Take the good the gods provide thee.  
The many rend the skies with loud applause;  
So Love was crown'd, but Music won the cause.  
The prince, unable to conceal his pain,  
Gazed on the fair  
Who caused his care,  
And sigh'd and look'd, sigh'd and look'd,  
Sigh'd and look'd, and sigh'd again :  
At length, with love and wine at once oppress'd,  
The vanquish'd victor sunk upon her breast.

## ( 6 )

Now strike the golden lyre again :  
A louder yet, and yet a louder strain.  
Break his bands of sleep asunder,  
And rouse him, like a rattling peal of thunder.

Hark, hark, the horrid sound  
 Has raised up his head:  
 As awaked from the dead,  
 And amazed, he stares around.  
 Revenge, Revenge, Timotheus cries,  
 See the Furies arise:  
 See the snakes that they rear,  
 • How they hiss in their hair,  
 And the sparkles that flash from their eyes!  
 Behold a ghastly band,  
 Each a torch in his hand!  
 Those are Grecian ghosts, that in battle were slain,  
 And unburied remain  
 Inglorious on the plain:  
 Give the vengeance due  
 To the valiant crew.  
 Behold how they toss their torches on high,  
 How they point to the Persian abodes,  
 And glittering temples of their hostile gods.  
 The princes applaud, with a furious joy;  
 And the king seized a flambeau with zeal to destroy;  
 Thais led the way,  
 To light him to his prey,  
 And, like another Helen, fired another Tröy

( 7 )

• Thus, long ago,  
 Ere heaving bellows learn'd to blow,  
 While organs yet were mute;  
 Timotheus, to his breathing flute,  
 And sounding lyre,



Could swell the soul to rage, or kindle soft desire.

At last divine Cecilia came,

Inventress of the vocal frame;

The sweet enthusiast, from her sacred store,

Enlarged the former narrow bounds,

And added length to solemn sounds,

With nature's mother-wit, and arts unknown before

Let old Timotheus yield the prize,

Or both divide the crown;

He raised a mortal to the skies;

She drew an angel down.

---

Thomas Gray (1716-1771)

ELEGY

WRITTEN IN A COUNTRY CHURCH-YARD

• The curfew tolls the knell of parting day,  
The lowing herd winds slowly o'er the lea,  
The ploughman homeward plods his weary way,  
And leaves the world to darkness and to me.

Now fades the glimmering landscape on the sight,  
And all the air a solemn stillness holds,  
Save where the beetle wheels his droning flight,  
And drowsy tinklings lull the distant folds;

Save that from yonder ivy-mantled tower  
The moping owl does to the moon complain  
Of such as, wand'ring near her secret bower,  
Molest her ancient solitary reign.

Beneath those rugged elms, that yew-tree's shade,  
Where heaves the turf in many a mould'ring heap,  
Each in his narrow cell for ever laid,  
The rude Forefathers of the hamlet sleep.

•  
The breezy call of incense-breathing Morn,  
The swallow twitt'ring from the straw-built shed,  
The cock's shrill clarion, or the echoing horn,  
No more shall rouse them from their lowly bed.

For them no more the blazing hearth shall burn,  
Or busy housewife ply her evening care;  
No children run to lisp their sire's return,  
Or climb his knees the envied kiss to share.

Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield,  
Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke;  
How jocund did they drive their team afield!  
How bowed the woods beneath their sturdy stroke!

Let not ambition mock their useful toil,  
Their homely joys, and destiny obscure;  
Nor Grandeur hear, with a disdainful smile,  
The short and simple annals of the poor.

The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,  
And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,  
Awaits alike th' inevitable hour.  
The paths of glory lead but to the grave.

Nor you, ye Proud, impute to these the fault,  
If Mem'ry o'er their tomb no trophies raise,  
Where thro' the long-drawn aisle and fretted vault  
The pealing anthem swells the note of praise.

Can storied urn or animated bust  
Back to its mansion call the fleeting breath?  
Can Honour's voice provoke the silent dust,  
Or Flatt'ry soothe the dull cold ear of Death?

Perhaps in this neglected spot is laid  
Some heart once pregnant with celestial fire;  
Hands, that the rod of empire might have swayed,  
Or waked to ecstasy the living lyre.

But Knowledge to their eyes her ample page  
Rich with the spoils of time did ne'er unroll;  
Chill Penury repressed their noble rage,  
And froze the genial current of the soul.

Full many a gem, of purest ray serene,  
The dark unfathomed caves of ocean bear;  
Full many a flower is born to blush unseen,  
And waste its sweetness on the desert air.

Some village-Hampden, that with dauntless breast  
The little tyrant of his fields withstood;  
Some mute inglorious Milton here may rest,  
Some Cromwell guiltless of his country's blood.

Th' applause of list'ning senates to command,  
The threats of pain and ruin to despise,  
To scatter plenty o'er a smiling land,  
And read their history in a nation's eyes,

Their lot forbad; nor circumscribed alone  
Their growing virtues, but their crimes confined;  
Forbad to wade through slaughter to a throne,  
And shut the gates of mercy on mankind,

The struggling pangs of conscious truth to hide,  
To quench the blushes of ingenuous shame,  
Or heap the shrine of Luxury and Pride  
With incense kindled at the Muse's flame.

Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife,  
Their sober wishes never learned to stray;  
Along the cool sequestered vale of life  
They kept the noiseless tenor of their way.

Yet e'en these bones from insult to protect  
Some frail memorial still erected nigh,  
With uncouth rhymes and shapeless sculpture decked,  
Implores the passing tribute of a sigh.

Their name, their years, spelt by th' unlettered Muse,  
The place of fame and elegy supply;  
And many a holy text around she strews,  
That teach the rustic moralist to die.

For who to dumb Forgetfulness a prey  
This pleasing anxious being e'er resigned,  
Left the warm precincts of the cheerful day,  
Nor cast one longing ling'ring look behind?

On some fond breast the parting soul relies,  
Some pious drops, the closing eye requires;  
E'en from the tomb the voice of Nature cries,  
E'er in our ashes live their wonted fires.

For thee, who, mindful of th' unhonoured Dead  
 Dost in these lines their artless tale relate;  
 If chance, by lonely Contemplation led,  
 Some kindred spirit shall inquire thy fate,

Haply some hoary-headed swain may say,  
 'Oft have we seen him at the peep of dawn  
 Brushing with hasty steps the dews away  
 To meet the sun upon the upland lawn.

'There at the foot of yonder nodding beech,  
 That wreathes its old fantastic roots so high,  
 His listless length at noontide would he stretch,  
 And pore upon the brook that babbles by.

'Hard by yon wood, now smiling as in scorn,  
 Mutt'ring his wayward fancies he would rove,  
 Now drooping, woeful wan, like one forlorn,  
 Or crazed with care, or crossed in hopeless love.

'One morn I missed him on the custom'd hill,  
 Along the heath, and near his fav'rite tree;  
 Another came; nor yet beside the rill,  
 Nor up the lawn, nor at the wood was he;

'The next with dirges due in sad array  
 Slow thro' the church-way path we saw him  
borne.  
 Approach and read (for thou can'st read) the lay  
 Graved on the stone beneath yon aged thorn.'

## THE EPITAPH

Here rests his head upon the lap of Earth  
A Youth to Fortune and to Fame unknown.  
Fair Science frowned not on his humble birth,  
And Melancholy marked him for her own

Large was his bounty, and his soul sincere,  
Heav'n did a recompense as largely send;  
He gave to Mis'ry all he had, a tear,  
He gained from Heav'n ('twas all he wished) a  
friend.

No farther seek his merits to disclose,  
Or draw his frailties from their dread abode,  
(There they alike in trembling hope repose,)  
The bosom of his Father and his God.

ON A FAVOURITE CAT, DROWNED IN A  
TUB OF GOLD FISHES

'Twas on a lofty vase's side,  
Where China's gayest art had dyed  
The azure flowers that blow,  
Demurest of the tabby kind,  
The pensive Selima, reclined,  
Gazed on the lake below.

Her conscious tail her joy declared :  
The fair round face, the snowy beard,  
    The velvet of her paws,  
Her coat that with the tortoise vies,  
Her ears of jet, and emerald eyes,  
    She saw; and purred applause.

Still had she gazed, but 'midst the tide  
Two angel forms were seen to glide,  
    The Genii of the stream :  
Their scaly armour's Tyrian hue  
Through richest purple to the view  
    Betrayed a golden gleam.

The hapless Nymph with wonder saw :  
A whisker first, and then a claw  
    With many an ardent wish  
She stretched, in vain, to reach the prize—  
What female heart can gold despise?  
    What cat's averse to fish?

Presumptuous Maid! with looks intent  
Again she stretched, again she bent,  
    Nor knew the gulf between—  
Malignant Fate sat by and smiled—  
The slippery verge her feet beguiled;  
    She tumbled headlong in!

Eight times emerging from the flood  
She mewed to every watery God  
    Some speedy aid to send:—  
No Dolphin came, no Nereid stirred,



Nor cruel Tom nor Susan heard—  
A favourite has no friend !

From hence, ye Beauties, undeceived,  
Know one false step is ne'er retrieved,  
And be with caution bold:  
Not all that tempts your wandering eyes  
And heedless hearts, is lawful prize,  
Nor all that glisters, gold !

**William Collins (1721-1759)**

**ODE TO EVENING**

• If aught of oaten stop, or pastoral song,  
May hope, chaste Eve, to soothe thy modest ear,  
    Like thy own solemn springs,  
    Thy springs and dying gales;

• O nymph reserved, while now the bright-hair'd sun  
Sits in yon western tent, whose cloudy skirts,  
    With braid ethereal wove,  
    O'erhang his wavy bed:

Now air is hush'd, save where the weak-eyed bat,  
With short shrill shriek flits by on leathern wing,  
    Or where the beetle winds  
    His small but sullen horn,

As oft he rises 'midst the twilight path, .  
Against the pilgrim borne in heedless num:  
    Now teach me, maid composed,  
    To breathe some 'soften'd strain,

Whose numbers, stealing through thy darkening vale,  
May not unseemly with its stillness suit;  
    As, musing slow, I hail.  
    Thy genial loved return!

( 65 )

For when thy folding-star arising shows  
His paly circlet, at his warning l amp  
The fragrant hours, and elves  
Who slept in buds the day,

And many a nymph who wreathes her brows with  
sedge,  
And sheds the freshening dew, and lovelier still,  
The pensive Pleasures sweet  
Prepare thy shadowy car.

Then let me rove some wild and heathy scene;  
Or find some ruin 'midst its dreary dells,  
Whose walls more awful nod  
By thy religious gleams.

Or if chill blustering winds, or driving rain,  
Prevent my willing feet, be mine the hut,  
That from the mountain's side,  
Views wilds, and swelling floods.

And hamlets brown, and dim-discover'd spires;  
And hears their simple bell, and marks o'er all  
Thy dewy fingers' draw  
The gradual dusky veil.

While Spring shall pour his showers, as oft he wont  
And bathe thy breathing tresses, meekest Eve!  
While Summer loves to sport  
Beneath thy lingering light;

While fallow Autumn fills thy lap with leaves;  
Or Winter, yelling through the troublous air,  
    Affrights thy shrinking train,  
    And rudely rends thy robes;

So long, regardful of thy quiet rule,  
Shall Fancy, Friendship, Science, smiling Peace,  
    Thy gentlest influence own,  
    And love thy favourite name!

Oliver Goldsmith (1728-1774)

VILLAGE SCHOOLMASTER

Beside yon straggling fence that skirts the way,  
With blossom'd furze, unprofitably gay,  
There, in his noisy mansion, skill'd to rule,  
The village master taught his little school;  
A man severe he was, and stern to view,  
I knew him well, and every truant knew;  
Well had the boding tremblers learn'd to trace  
The day's disasters in his morning face;  
Full well they laugh'd with counterfeited glee  
At all his jokes, for many a joke had he;  
Full well the busy whisper, circling round,  
Convey'd the dismal tidings when he frown'd;  
Yet he was kind, or if severe in aught,  
The love he bore to learning was in fault;  
The village all declared how much he knew;  
'Twas certain he could write, and cipher too;  
Lands he could measure, terms and tides presage,  
And even the story ran that he could gauge.  
In arguing, too, the parson own'd his skill,  
For even though vanquish'd, he could argue still;  
While words of learned length and thundering sound  
Amazed the gazing rustics ranged around;  
And still they gazed, and still the wonder grew,  
That one small head should carry all he knew.  
But past is all his fame. The very spot,  
Where many a time he triumph'd is forgot.

**William Cowper (1731-1800)**

**ON THE RECEIPT OF MY MOTHER'S  
PICTURE OUT OF NORFOLK**

Oh that those lips had language! Life has pass'd  
With me but roughly since I heard thee last.  
Those lips are thine—thy own sweet smiles I see,  
The same that oft in childhood solaced me;  
Voice only fails, else, how distinct they say,  
“Grieve not, my child, chase all thy fears away!”  
The meek intelligence of those dear eyes  
(Blest be the art that can immortalize,  
The art that baffles time's tyrannic claim  
To quench it) here shines on me still the same.

Faithful remembrancer of one so dear,  
Oh welcome guest, though unexpected, here!  
Who bidd'st me honour with an artless song,  
Affectionate, a mother lost so long,  
I will obey, not willingly alone,  
But gladly, as the precept were her own;  
And, while that face renews my filial grief,  
Fancy shall weave a charm for my relief—  
Shall steep me in Elysian reverie,  
A momentary dream, that thou art she.

My mother! when I learn'd that thou wast dead,  
Say, wast thou conscious of the tears I shed?  
Hover'd thy spirit o'er thy sorrowing son,  
Wretch even then, life's journey just begun?  
Perhaps thou gav'st me, though unseen, a kiss;  
Perhaps a tear, if souls can weep in bliss—  
Ah that maternal smile! it answers—Yes.

I heard the bell toll'd on thy burial day,  
I saw the hearse that bore thee slow away,  
And, turning from my nurs'ry window, drew  
A long, long sigh, and wept a last adieu!  
But was it such?—It was.—Where thou art gone  
Adieus and farewells are a sound unknown.  
May I but meet thee on that peaceful shore,  
The parting sound shall pass my lips no more!  
Thy maidens griev'd themselves at my concern,  
Oft gave me promise of a quick return.  
What ardently I wish'd, I long believ'd,  
And, disappointed still, was still deceiv'd;  
By disappointment every day beguil'd,  
Dupe of *to-morrow* even from a child.  
Thus many a sad to-morrow came and went,  
Till, all my stock of infant sorrow spent,  
I learn'd at last submission to my lot;  
But, though I less deplor'd thee, ne'er forgot.

Where once we dwelt our name is heard no more,  
Children not thine have trod my nurs'ry floor;  
And where the gard'ner Robin, day by day,  
Drew me to school along the public way,  
Delighted with my bauble coach, and wrapt  
In scarlet mantle warm, and velvet capt,  
'Tis now become a history little known,  
That once we call'd the past'ral house our own.  
Short-liv'd possession! but the record fair  
That mem'ry keeps of all thy kindness there,  
Still outlives many a storm that has effac'd  
A thousand other themes less deeply trac'd.  
Thy nightly visits to my chamber made,  
That thou might'st know me safe and warmly laid;

Thy morning bounties ere I left my home,  
The biscuit, or confectionary plum;  
The fragrant waters on my cheeks bestow'd  
By thy own hand, till fresh they shone and glow'd;  
All this, and more endearing still than all,  
Thy constant flow of love, that knew no fall,  
Ne'er roughen'd by those cataracts and brakes  
That humour interpos'd too often makes;  
All this still legible in mem'ry's page,  
And still to be so, to my latest age,  
Adds joy to duty, makes me glad to pay  
Such honours to thee as my numbers may;  
Perhaps a frail memorial, but sincere,  
Not scorn'd in heav'n though little notic'd here.

Could time, his flight revers'd, restore the hours,  
When, playing with thy vesture's tissued flow'rs,  
The violet, the pink, and jessamine,  
I prick'd them into paper with a pin,  
(And thou wast happier than myself the while,  
Would'st softly speak, and stroke my head and smile)  
Could those few pleasant hours again appear,  
Might one wish bring them, would I wish them here?  
I would not trust my heart—the dear delight  
Seems so to be desir'd perhaps I might.—  
But no—what here we call our life is such,  
So little to be lov'd, and thou so much,  
That I should ill requite thee to constrain  
Thy unbound spirit into bonds again.

Thou, as a gallant bark from Albion's coast  
(The storms all weather'd and the ocean cross'd)  
Shoots into port at some well-häven'd isle,  
Where spices breathe and brighter seasons smile,



There sits quiescent on the floods' that show  
Her beauteous form reflected clear below,  
While airs impregnated with incense play  
Around her, fanning light her streamers gay;  
So thou, with sails how swift! hast reach'd the shore  
"Where tempests never beat nor billows roar,"  
And thy lov'd consort on the dang'rous tide  
Of life, long since, has anchor'd at thy side.  
But me, scarce hoping to attain that rest,  
Always from port withheld, always distress'd—  
Me howling winds drive devious, tempest toss'd,  
Sails ript, seams op'ning wide, and compass lost,  
And day by day some current's thwarting force  
Sets me more distant from a prosp'rous course.  
But oh the thought, that thou art safe, and he!  
That thought is joy, arrive what may to me.  
My boast is not that I deduce my birth  
From loins enthron'd, and rulers of the earth;  
But higher far my proud pretensions rise—  
The son of parents pass'd into the skies.  
And now, farewell—time, unrevok'd, has run  
His wonted course, yet what I wish'd is done.  
By contemplation's help, not sought in vain,  
I seem t' have liv'd my childhood o'er again;  
To have renew'd the joys that once were mine,  
Without the sin of violating thine:  
And, while the wings of fancy still are free,  
And I can view this mimic show of thee,  
Time has but half succeeded in his theft—  
Thyself remov'd, thy power to soothe me left.

---

## THE CASTAWAY

Obscurest night involv'd the sky,  
Th' Atlantic billows roar'd,  
When such a destin'd wretch as I,  
Wash'd headlong from on board,  
Of friends, of hope, of all bereft,  
His floating home for ever left.

No braver chief could Albion boast  
Than he with whom he went.  
Nor ever ship left Albion's coast,  
With warmer wishes sent.  
He lov'd them both, but both in vain,  
Nor him beheld, nor her again.

Not long beneath the whelming brine,  
Expert to swim, he lay;  
Nor soon he felt his strength decline,  
Or courage die away;  
But wag'd with death a lasting strife,  
Supported by despair of life.

He shouted: nor his friends had fail'd  
To check the vessel's course,  
But so the furious blast prevail'd,  
That, pitiless perforce,  
They left their outcast mate behind,  
And scudded still before the wind.

Some succour yet they could afford;  
And, such as storms allow,  
The cask, the coop, the floated cord,  
Delay'd not to bestow.  
But he (they knew) nor ship, nor shore,  
Whate'er they gave, should visit more.

Nor, cruel as it seem'd, could he  
Their haste himself condemn,  
Aware that flight, in such a sea,  
Alone could rescue them;  
Yet bitter felt it still to die  
Deserted, and his friends so nigh.

He long survives, who lives an hour  
In ocean, self-upheld;  
And so long he, with unspent pow'r,  
His destiny repell'd;  
And ever, as the minutes flew,  
Entreated help, or cried—Adieu!

At length, his transient respite past,  
His comrades, who before  
Had heard his voice in ev'ry blast,  
Could catch the sound no more.  
For then, by toil subqued, he drank  
The stifling wave, and then he sank.

No poet wept him: but the page  
Of narrative sincere,  
That tells his name, his worth, his age,  
Is wet with Anson's tear.

And tears by bards or heroes shed  
Alike immortalise the dead.

I therefore purpose not, or dream,  
 Descanting on his fate,  
 To give the melancholy theme  
 A more enduring date:  
 But misery still delights to trace  
 Its 'semblance in another's case.

No voice divine the storm allay'd,  
No light propitious shone;  
When, snatch'd from all effectual aid,  
We perish'd each alone:  
But I beneath a rougher sea,  
And whelm'd in deeper gulfs than he.

TO MRS. UNWIN

Mary! I want a lyre with other strings;  
Such aid from Heaven as some have feigned they  
drew!

An eloquence scarce given to mortals, new,  
And undebased by praise of meaner things!  
That, ere through age or woe I shed my wings,  
I may record thy worth with honour due,  
In verse as musical as thou art true,—  
Verse, that immortalizes whom it sings!

But thou hast little need: there is a book,  
By seraphs writ with beams of heavenly light,  
On which the eyes of God not rarely look;  
A chronicle of actions just and bright!  
There all thy deeds, my faithful Mary, shine,  
And since thou own'st that praise, I spare thee  
mine.

## TO MARY

The twentieth year is well-nigh past  
Since first our sky was overcast;  
Ah, would that this might be the last!  
My Mary!

Thy spirits have a fainter flow,  
I see thee daily weaker grow—  
'Twas my distress that brought thee low,  
My Mary!

Thy needles, once a shining store,  
For my sake restless heretofore,  
Now rust disused, and shine no more,  
My Mary!

For though thou gladly wouldst fulfil  
The same kind office for me still,  
Thy sight now seconds not thy will,  
My Mary!

But well thou playedst the housewife's part,  
And all thy threads with magic art  
Have wound themselves about this heart,  
My Mary!

Thy indistinct expressions seem  
Like language uttered in a dream;  
Yet me they charm, whate'er the theme,  
My Mary!

Thy silver locks, once auburn bright,  
Are still more lovely in my sight  
Than golden beams of orient light,  
My Mary!

For could I view nor them nor thee,  
What sight worth seeing could I see?  
The sun would rise in vain for me,  
My Mary!

Partakers of thy sad decline,  
Thy hands their little force resign;  
Yet, gently pressed, press gently mine,  
My Mary!

And then I feel that still I hold  
A richer store ten thousandfold  
Than misers fancy in their gold,  
My Mary!

Such feebleness of limbs thou prov'st  
That now at every step thou mov'st  
Upheld by two; yet still thou lov'st,  
My Mary!

And still to love, though pressed with ill,  
 In wintry age to feel no chill,  
 With me is to be lovely still,

My Mary!

But ah! by constant heed I know,  
 How oft the sadness that I show  
 Transforms thy smiles to looks of woe,

My Mary!

And should my future lot be cast  
 With much resemblance of the past,  
 Thy worn-out heart will break at last,

My Mary!

## THE TASK

### BOOK I.

#### *The Sofa.*

Oh may I live exempted (while I live  
 Guiltless of pamper'd appetite obscene)  
 From pangs arthritic, that infest the toe  
 Of libertine excess. The SOFA suits

The gouty limb, 'tis true; but gouty limb,  
Though on a **SOFA**, may I never feel:  
For I have lov'd the rural walk through lanes  
Of grassy swarth, close cropt by nibbling sheep,  
And skirted thick with intertexture firm  
Of thorny boughs; have lov'd the rural walk  
O'er hills, through valleys, and by rivers' brink,  
E'er since a truant boy I pass'd my bounds  
T' enjoy a ramble on the banks of Thames;  
And still remember, nor without regret  
Of hours that sorrow since has much endear'd,  
How oft, my slice of pocket store consum'd,  
Still hung'ring, pennyless and far from home,  
I fed on scarlet hips and stony haws,  
Or blushing crabs, or berries, that emboss  
The bramble, black as jet, or sloes austere.  
Hard fare! but such as boyish appetite  
Disdains not; nor the palate, undeprav'd  
By culinary arts, unsav'ry deems.  
No **SOFA** then awaited my return;  
Nor **SOFA** then I needed. Youth repairs  
His wasted spirits quickly, by long toil  
Incurring short fatigue; and, though our years  
As life declines speed rapidly away,  
And not a year but pilfers as he goes  
Some youthful grace that age would gladly keep;  
A tooth or auburn lock, and by degrees .  
Their length and colour from the locks they spare,  
Th' elastic spring of an unwearied foot  
That mounts the stile with ease, or leaps the fence  
That play of lungs, inhaling and again  
Respiring freely the fresh air, that makes



Swift pace or steep ascent no toil to me,  
Mine have not pilfer'd yet; nor yet impair'd  
My relish of fair prospect; scenes that sooth'd  
Or charm'd me young, no longer young, I find  
Still soothing and of pow'r to charm me still.  
And witness, dear companion of my walks,  
Whose arm this twentieth winter I perceive  
Fast lock'd in mine, with pleasure such as love,  
Confirm'd by long experience of thy worth  
And well-tried virtues, could alone inspire—  
Witness a joy that thou hast doubled long.  
Thou know'st my praise of nature most sincere,  
And that my raptures are not conjur'd up  
To serve occasions of poetic pomp,  
But genuine, and art partner of them all.  
How oft upon yon eminence cur pace  
Has slacken'd to a pause, and we have born  
The ruffling wind, scarce conscious that it blew,  
While admiration, feeding at the eye,  
And still unsated, dwelt upon the scene.  
Thence with what pleasure have we just discern'd  
The distant plough slow moving, and beside  
His lab'ring team, that swerv'd not from the track,  
The sturdy swain diminish'd to a boy!  
Here Ouse, slow winding through a level plain  
Of spacious meads with cattle sprinkled o'er,  
Conducts the eye along its sinuous course  
Delighted. There, fast rooted in their bank,  
Stand, never overlook'd, our fav'rite elms,  
That screen the herdsman's solitary hut;  
While far beyond, and overthwart the stream  
That, as with molten glass, inlays the vale,

The sloping land recedes into the clouds;  
 Displaying on its varied side, the grace  
 Of hedge-row beauties numberless, square tow'r,  
 Tall spire, from which the sound of cheerful bells  
 Just undulates upon the lis'ning ear,  
 Groves, heaths, and smoking villages, remote.  
 Scenes must be beautiful, which, daily view'd,  
 Please daily, and whose novelty survives  
 Long knowledge and the scrutiny of years.  
 Praise justly due to those that I describe.

Nor rural sights alone, but rural sounds,  
 Exhilarate the spirit, and restore  
 The tone of languid Nature. Mighty winds,  
 That sweep the skirt of some far-spreading wood  
 Of ancient growth, make music not unlike  
 The dash of ocean on his winding shore,  
 And lull the spirit while they fill the mind;  
 Unnumber'd branches waving in the blast,  
 And all their leaves fast flutt'ring, all at once.  
 Nor less composure waits upon the roar  
 Of distant floods, or on the softer voice  
 Of neighb'ring fountain, or of rills that slip  
 Through the cleft rock, and, chiming as they fall  
 Upon loose pebbles, lose themselves at length  
 In matted grass, that with a livelier green  
 Betrays the secret of their silent course.  
 Nature inanimate employs sweet sounds,  
 But animated nature sweeter still,  
 To sooth and satisfy the human ear.  
 Ten thousand warblers cheer the day, and one  
 The live-long night: nor these alone, whose notes  
 Nice finger'd art must emulate in vain,

But cawing rooks, and kites that swim sublime  
In still repeated circles, screaming loud,  
The jay, the pie, and ev'n the boding owl  
That hails the rising moon, have charms for me.  
Sounds inharmonious in themselves and harsh,  
Yet heard in scenes where peace for ever reigns,  
And only there, please highly for their sake.

Peace to the artist, whose ingenious thought  
Devis'd the weather-house, that useful toy!  
Fearless of humid air and gathering rains,  
Forth steps the man—an emblem of myself!  
More delicate, his tim'rous mate retires.  
When Winter soaks the fields, and female feet,  
Too weak to struggle with tenacious clay,  
Or ford the rivulets, are best at home,  
The task of new discov'ries falls on me.  
At such a season, and with such a charge,  
Once went I forth; and found, till then unknown,  
A cottage, whither oft we since repair:  
'Tis perch'd upon the green-hill top, but close  
Environ'd with a ring of branching elms  
That overhang the thatch, itself unseen  
Peeps at the vale below; so thick beset  
With foliage of such dark redundant growth,  
I call'd the low-roof'd lodge the *peasant's nest*.  
And, hidden as it is, and far remote  
From such unplesant sounds as haunt the ear  
In village or in town, the bay of curs  
Incessant, clinking hammers, grinding wheels,  
And infants clam'rous whether pleas'd or pain'd,  
Oft have I wish'd the peaceful covert mine.  
Here, I have said, at least I should possess

'The poet's treasure, silence, and indulge  
 'The dreams of fancy, tranquil and secure.  
 Vain thought! the dweller in that still retreat  
 Dearly obtains the refuge it affords.  
 Its elevated scite forbids the wretch  
 To drink sweet waters of the crystal well;  
 He dips his bowl into the weedy ditch,  
 And, heavy-laden, brings his bev'rage home,  
 Far-fetch'd and little worth; nor seldom waits,  
 Dependant on the baker's punctual call,  
 To hear his creaking panniers at the door,  
 Angry and sad, and his last crust consum'd.  
 So farewell envy of the *peasant's nest*!  
 If solitude make scant the means of life,  
 Society for me!—thou seeming sweet,  
 Be still a pleasing object in my view;  
 My visit still, but never mine abode.

Not distant far, a length of colonnade  
 Invites us. Monument of ancient taste,  
 Now scorn'd, but worthy of a better fate.  
 Our fathers knew the value of a screen  
 • From sultry suns; and, in their shaded walks  
 And long protracted bow'rs, enjoy'd at noon  
 The gloom and coolness of declining day.  
 We bear our shades about us; self-depriv'd  
 • Of other screen, the thin umbrella spread,  
 And range an Indian waste without a tree.  
 Thanks to Benevolus\*—he spares me yet  
 'These chesnuts rang'd in corresponding lines;

\* John Courtney Throckmorton, Esq., of Weston Underwood [C.]

And, though himself so polish'd, still reprieves  
The obsolete prolixity of shade.

Descending now (but cautious, lest too fast)  
A sudden steep, upon a rustic bridge  
We pass a gulph, in which the willows dip  
Their pendent boughs, stooping as if to drink.  
Hence, ancle-deep in moss and flow'ry thyme,  
We mount again, and feel at ev'ry step  
Our foot half sunk in hillocks green and soft,  
Raised by the mole, the miner of the soil.  
He, not unlike the great ones of mankind,  
Disfigures earth; and, plotting in the dark,  
Toils much to earn a monumental pile,  
That may record the mischiefs he has done.

The summit gain'd, behold the proud alcove  
That crowns it! yet not all its pride secures  
The grand retreat from injuries impress'd  
By rural carvers, who with knives deface  
The pannels, leaving an obscure, rude name,  
In characters uncouth, and spelt amiss.  
So strong the zeal t' immortalize himself  
Beats in the breast of man, that ev'n a few  
Few transient years, won from th' abyss abhorr'd  
Of blank oblivion, seem a glorious prize,  
And even to a clown. Now roves the eye;  
And, posted on this speculative height,  
Exults in its command. The sheep-fold here  
Pours out its fleecy tenants o'er the glebe.  
At first, progressive as a stream, they seek  
The middle field; but, scatter'd by degrees,  
Each to his choice, soon whiten all the land.

There from the sun-burnt hay-field, homeward  
creeps

The loaded wain; while, lighten'd of its charge,  
The wain that meets it passes swiftly by;  
The boorish driver leaning o'er his team  
Vociferous, and impatient of delay.

Nor less attractive is the woodland scene,  
Diversified with trees of ev'ry growth,  
Alike, yet various. Here the gray smooth trunks  
Of ash, or lime, or beech, distinctly shine,  
Within the twilight of their distant shades;  
There, lost behind a rising ground, the wood  
Seems sunk, and shorten'd to its topmost boughs.

No tree in all the grove but has its charms,  
Though each its hue peculiar; paler some,  
And of a wannish gray; the willow such,  
And poplar, that with silver lines his leaf,  
And ash far-stretching his umbrageous arm;  
Of deeper green the elm; and deeper still,  
Lord of the woods, the long-surviving oak.

Some glossy-leav'd, and shining in the sun,  
The maple, and the beech of oily nuts  
Prolific, and the lime at dewy eve

Diffusing odours : nor unnoted pass  
The sycamore, capricious in attire,  
Now green, now tawny, and, ere autumn yet  
Have chang'd the woods, in scarlet honours bright.  
O'er these, but far beyond (a spacious map  
Of hill and valley interpos'd between),  
The Ouse, dividing the well-water'd land,  
Now glitters in the sun, and now retires,  
As bashful, yet impatient to be seen.

Hence the declivity is sharp and short,  
 And such the re-ascent; between them weeps  
 A little naiad her impoverish'd urn  
 All summer long, which winter fills again.  
 The folded gates would bar my progress now,  
 But that the lord \* of this enclos'd demesne,  
 Communicative of the good he owns,  
 Admits me to a share; the guiltless eye  
 Commits no wrong, nor wastes what it enjoys.  
 Refreshing change! where now the blazing sun?  
 By short transition we have lost his glare,  
 And stepp'd at once into a cooler clime.  
 Ye fallen avenues! once more I mourn  
 Your fate unmerited, once more rejoice  
 That yet a remnant of your race survives.  
 How airy and how light the graceful arch,  
 Yet awful as the consecrated roof  
 Re-echoing pious anthems! while beneath  
 The chequer'd earth seems restless as a flood  
 Brush'd by the wind. So sportive is the light  
 Shot through the boughs, it dances as they dance,  
 Shadow and sunshine intermingling quick,  
 And dark'ning and enlight'ning, as the leaves  
 Play wanton, ev'ry moment, ev'ry spot.

And now, with nerves new-brac'd and spirits  
 cheer'd, •

We tread the wilderness, whose well-roll'd walks,  
 With curvature of slow and easy sweep—  
 Deception innocent—give ample space  
 To narrow bounds. The grove receives us next;

\* See the foregoing note [C.]

Between the upright shafts of whose tall elms  
We may discern the thresher at his task.  
Thump after thump resounds the constant flail,  
That seems to swing uncertain, and yet falls  
Full on the destin'd ear. Wide flies the chaff.  
The rustling straw sends up a frequent mist  
Of atoms, sparkling in the noon-day beam.  
Come hither, ye that press your beds of down  
And sleep not: see him sweating o'er his bread  
Before he eats it.—'Tis the primal curse,  
But soften'd into mercy; made the pledge  
Of cheerful days, and nights without a groan.

## BOOK IV.

*The Winter Evening.*

Hark! 'tis the twanging horn o'er yonder bridge,  
That with its wearisome but needful length  
Bestrides the wintry flood, in which the moon  
Sees her unwrinkled face reflected bright;—  
He comes, the herald of a noisy world,  
With spatter'd boots, strapp'd waist, and frozen  
locks;  
News from all nations lumb'ring at his back.  
True to his charge, the close-pack'd load behind,  
Yet careless what he brings, his one concern  
Is to conduct it to the destin'd inn:



And, having dropp'd th' expected bag, pass on.  
He whistles as he goes, light-hearted wretch,  
Cold and yet cheerful: messenger of grief  
Perhaps to thousands, and of joy to some;  
To him indiff'rent whether grief or joy.  
Houses in ashes, and the fall of stocks,  
Births, deaths, and marriages, epistles wet  
With tears, that trickled down the writer's cheeks  
Fast as the periods from his fluent quill,  
Or charg'd with am'rous sighs of absent swains,  
Or nymphs responsive, equally affect  
His horse and him, unconscious of them all.  
But oh th' important budget! usher'd in  
With such heart-shaking music, who can say  
What are its tidings? have our troops awak'd?  
Or do they still, as if with opium drugg'd,  
Snore to the murmurs of th' Atlantic wave?  
Is India free? and does she wear her plum'd  
And jewell'd turban with a smile of peace,  
Or do we grind her still? The grand debate,  
The popular harangue, the tart reply,  
The logic, and the wisdom, and the wit,  
And the loud laugh—I long to know them all;  
I burn to set th' imprison'd wranglers free,  
And give them voice and utt'rance once again.

Now stir the fire, and close the shutters fast,  
Let fall the curtains, wheel the sofa round,  
And, while the bubbling and loud-hissing urn  
Throws up a steamy column, and the cups,  
That cheer but not inebriate, wait on each,  
So let us welcome peaceful ev'ning in.  
Not such his ev'ning, who with shining face

Sweats in the crowded theatre, and, squeez'd  
And bor'd with elbow-points through both his sides,  
Out-scolds the ranting actor on the stage:  
Nor his, who patient stands till his feet throb,  
And his head thumps, to feed upon the breath  
Of patriots, bursting with heroic rage,  
Or placemen, all tranquillity and smiles.  
This folio of four pages, happy work!  
Which not ev'n critics criticise; that holds  
Inquisitive attention, while I read,  
Fast bound in chains of silence, which the fair,  
Though eloquent themselves, yet fear to break;  
What is it, but a map of busy life,  
Its fluctuations, and its vast concerns?  
Here runs the mountainous and craggy ridge  
That tempts ambition. On the summit see  
The seals of office glitter in his eyes;  
He climbs, he pants, he grasps them! At his heels,  
Close at his heels, a demagogue ascends,  
And with a dext'rous jerk soon twists him down,  
And wins them, but to lose them in his turn.  
Here rills of oily eloquence in soft  
Meanders lubricate the course they take;  
The modest speaker is asham'd and griev'd  
T' engross a moment's notice, and yet begs,  
Begs a propitious ear for his poor thoughts,  
However trivial all that he conceives. .  
Sweet bashfulness! it claims at least this praise,  
The dearth of information and good sense  
That it foretells us always comes to pass.  
Cat'racts of declamation thunder here;  
There forests of no meaning spread the page,

In which all comprehension wanders, lost;  
While fields of pleasntry amuse us there  
With merry descants on a nation's woes.  
The rest appears a wilderness of strange  
But gay confusion; roses for the cheeks,  
And lilies for the brows of faded age,  
Teeth for the toothless, ringlets for the bald,  
Heav'n, earth, and ocean, plunder'd of their sweets,  
Nectareous essences, Olympian dews,  
Sermons, and city feasts, and fav'rite airs,  
Æthereal journies, submarine exploits,  
And Katterfelto, with his hair on end  
At his own wonders, wond'ring for his bread.

'Tis pleasant through the loop-holes of retreat  
To peep at such a world; to see the stir  
Of the great Babel, and not feel the crowd;  
To hear the roar she sends through all her gates  
At a safe distance, where the dying sound  
Falls a soft murmur on th' uninjur'd ear.  
Thus sitting, and surveying thus at ease  
The globe and its concerns, I seem advanc'd  
To some secure and more than mortal height,  
That lib'rates and exempts me from them all.  
It turns submitted to my view, turns round  
With all its generations; I behold  
The tumult, and am still. The sound of war  
Has lost its terrors ere it reaches me;  
Grieves, but alarms me not. I mourn the pride  
And av'rice that make man a wolf to man;  
Hear the faint echo, of those brazen throats  
By which he speaks the language of his heart,  
And sigh, but never tremble at the sound.

He travels and expatiates, as the bee  
From flow'r to flow'r, so he from land to land;  
The manners, customs, policy of all  
Pay contribution to the store he gleans;  
He sucks intelligence in ev'ry clime,  
And spreads the honey of his deep research  
At his return—a rich repast for me.  
He travels, and I too. I tread his deck,  
Ascend his topmast, through his peering eyes  
Discover countries, with a kindred heart  
Suffer his woes, and share in his escapes;  
While fancy, like the finger of a clock,  
Runs the great circuit, and is still at home.

Oh Winter, ruler of th' inverted year,  
Thy scatter'd hair with sleet like ashes fill'd,  
Thy breath congeal'd upon thy lips, thy cheeks  
Fring'd with a beard made white with other snows  
Than those of age, thy forehead wrapt in clouds,  
A leafless branch thy sceptre, and thy throne  
A sliding car, indebted to no wheels,  
But urg'd by storms along its slipp'ry way.  
I love thee, all unlovely as thou seem'st,  
And dreaded as thou art! Thou hold'st the sun  
A pris'nér in the yet undawning east,  
Short'ning his journey between morn and noon,  
And hurrying him, impatient of his stay,  
Down to the rosy west; but kindly still  
Compensating his loss with added hours  
Of social converse and instructive ease,  
And gath'ring at short notice, in one group .  
The family dispers'd, and fixing thought,  
Not less dispers'd by day-light and its cares.

I crown thee king of intimate delights,  
Fire-side enjoyments, home-born happiness,  
And all the comforts that the lowly roof  
Of undisturb'd retirement, and the hours  
Of long uninterrupted ev'ning, know.  
No rattling wheels stop short before these gates;  
No powder'd pert, proficient in the art  
Of sounding an alarm, assaults these doors  
Till the street rings; no stationary steeds  
Cough their own knell, while, heedless of the sound,  
The silent circle fan themselves, and quake:  
But here the needle plies its busy task,  
The pattern grows, the well-depicted flow'r,  
Wrought patiently into the snowy lawn,  
Unfolds its bosom; buds, and leaves, and springs,  
And curling tendrils, gracefully dispos'd,  
Follow the nimble finger of the fair;  
A wreath that cannot fade, of flow'rs that blow  
With most success when all besides decay.  
The poet's or historian's page, by one  
Made vocal for th' amusement of the rest;  
The sprightly lyre, whose treasure of sweet sounds  
The touch from many a trembling chord shakes out;  
And the clear voice symphonious, yet distinct,  
And in the charming strife triumphant still;  
Beguile the night, and set a keener edge  
On female industry: the threaded steel  
Flies swiftly, and, unfelt, the task proceeds.  
The volume clos'd, the customary rites  
Of the last meal commence. A Roman meal;  
Such as the mistress of the world once found  
Delicious, when her patriots of high note,

Perhaps by moonlight, at their humble doors,  
And under an old oak's domestic shade,  
Enjoy'd—spare feast!—a radish and an egg!  
Discourse ensues, not trivial, yet not dull,  
Nor such as with a frown forbids the play  
Of fancy, or proscribes the sound of mirth:  
Nor do we madly, like an impious world,  
Who deem religion frenzy, and the God  
That made them an intruder on their joys,  
Start at his awful name, or deem his praise  
A jarring note. Themes of a graver tone,  
Exciting oft our gratitude and love,  
While we retrace with mem'ry's pointing wand,  
That calls the past to our exact review,  
The dangers we have 'scap'd, the broken snare,  
The disappointed foe, deliv'rance found  
Unlook'd for, life preserv'd and peace restor'd—  
Fruits of omnipotent eternal love.

Oh ev'nings worthy of the gods! exclaim'd  
The Sabine bard. Oh ev'nings, I reply,  
More to be priz'd and coveted than yours,  
As more illumin'd, and with nobler truths,  
That I, and mine, and those we love, enjoy.

Is winter hideous in a garb like this?  
Needs he the tragic fur, the smoke of lamps,  
The pent-up breath of an unsav'ry throng,  
To thaw him into feeling; or the smart  
And snappish dialogue, that flippant wits  
Call comedy, to prompt him with a smile?  
The self-complacent actor, when he views  
(Stealing a side-long glance at a full house)  
The slope of faces, from the floor to th' roof,

(As if one master-spring controul'd them all)  
Relax'd into an universal grin,  
Sees not a count'nance there that speaks of joy  
Half so refin'd or so sincere as our's.  
Cards were superfluous here, with all the tricks  
That idleness has ever yet contriv'd  
To fill the void of an unfurnish'd brain,  
To palliate dulness, and give time a shove.  
Time, as he passes us, has a dove's wing,  
Unsoil'd, and swift, and of a silken sound;  
But the world's time is time in masquerade!  
Their's, should I paint him, has his pinions fledg'd  
With motley plumes; and, where the peacock shows  
His azure eyes, is tinctur'd black and red  
With spots quadrangular of di'mond form,  
Ensanguin'd hearts, clubs typical of strife,  
And spades, the emblem of untimely graves.  
What should be and what was an hour-glass once,  
Becomes a dice-box, and a billiard mast  
Well does the work of his destructive scythe.  
Thus deck'd, he charms a world whom fashion blinds  
To his true worth, most pleas'd when idle most;  
Whose only happy are their wasted hours.  
Ev'n misses, at whose age their mothers wore  
The back-string and the bib, assume the dress  
Of womanhood, sit pupils in the school  
Of card-devoted time, and, night by night,  
Plac'd at some vacant corner of the board,  
Learn ev'ry trick, and soon play all the game.  
But truce with censure. Roving as I rove,  
Where shall I find an end, or how proceed?  
As he that travels far oft turns aside

To view some rugged rock or mould'ring tow'r,  
Which, seen, delights him not; then, coming home,  
Describes and prints it, that the world may know  
How far he went for what was nothing worth;  
So I, with brush in hand and pallet spread,  
With colours mix'd for a far diff'rent use,  
Paint cards and dolls, and ev'ry idle thing  
That fancy finds in her excursive flights.

Come, Ev'ning, once again, season of peace;  
Return, sweet Ev'ning, and continue long!  
Methinks I see thee in the streaky west,  
With matron-step slow-moving, while the night  
'Treads on thy sweeping train; one hand employ'd  
In letting fall the curtain of repose  
On bird and beast, the other charg'd for man  
With sweet oblivion of the cares of day:  
Not sumptuously adorn'd, nor needing aid,  
Like homely featur'd night, of clust'ring gems;  
A star or two, just twinkling on thy brow,  
Suffices thee; save that the moon is thine  
No less than her's, not worn indeed on high  
With ostentatious pageantry, but set  
With modest grandeur in thy purple zone,  
Resplendent less, but of an ampler round.  
Come then, and thou shalt find thy vot'ry calm,  
Or make me so. Composure is thy gift:  
And, whether I devote thy gentle hours  
To books, to music, or the poet's toil;  
To weaving nets for bird-alluring fruit;  
Or twining silken threads round iv'ry reels,  
When they command whom man was born to please;  
I slight thee not, but make thee welcome still,



## Book V.

*The Winter Morning Walk.*

'Tis morning; and the sun, with ruddy orb  
Ascending, fires th' horizon: while the clouds,  
That crowd away before the driving wind,  
More ardent as the disk emerges more,  
Resemble most some city in a blaze,  
Seen through the leafless wood. His slanting ray  
Slides ineffectual down the snowy vale.  
And, tinging all with his own rosy hue,  
From ev'ry herb and ev'ry spiry blade  
Stretches a length of shadow o'er the field.  
Mine, spindling into longitude immense,  
In spite of gravity, and sage remark  
That I myself am but a fleeting shade,  
Provokes me to a smile. With eye askance  
I view the muscular proportion'd limb  
Transform'd to a lean shank. The shapeless pair,  
As they design'd to mock me, at my side  
Take step for step; and, as I near approach  
The cottage, walk along the plaster'd wall,  
Prepost'rous sight! the legs without the man.  
The verdure of the plain lies buried deep  
Beneath the dazzling delugè; and the bents,  
And coarser grass, upspearing o'er the rest,  
Of late unsightly and unseen, now shine  
Conspicuous, and, in bright apparel clad  
And fledg'd with icy feathers, nod superb.  
The cattle mourn in corners where the fence  
Screens them, and seem half petrified to sleep.

In unrecumbent sadness. There they wait  
Their wonted fodder; not like hung'ring man  
Fretful if unsupply'd: but silent, meek,  
And patient of the slow-pac'd swain's delay.  
He from the stack carves out th' accustom'd load,  
Deep-plunging, and again deep-plunging oft,  
His broad keen knife into the solid mass:  
Smooth as a wall the upright remnant stands,  
With such undeviating and even force  
He severs it away: no needless care,  
Lest storms should overset the leaning pile  
Deciduous, or its own unbalanc'd weight.  
Forth goes the woodman, leaving unconcern'd  
The cheerful haunts of man; to wield the axe  
And drive the wedge, in yonder forest drear,  
From morn to eve his solitary task.  
Shaggy, and lean, and shrewd, with pointed ears  
And tail cropp'd short, half lurcher and half cur—  
His dog attends him. Close behind his heel  
Now creeps he slow; and now, with many a frisk  
Wide-scamp'ring, snatches up the drifted snow  
With iv'ry teeth, or ploughs it with his snout;  
Then shakes his powder'd coat, and barks for joy.  
Heedless of all his pranks, the sturdy churl  
Moves right toward the mark; nor stops for aught,  
But now and then with pressure of his thumb  
T' adjust the fragrant charge of a short tube  
That fumes beneath his nose: the trailing cloud  
Streams far behind him, scenting all the air.  
Now from the roost, or from the neighb'ring pale,  
Where, diligent to catch the first faint gleam  
Of smiling day, they gossip'd side by side.

Come trooping at the housewife's well-known call  
The feather'd tribes domestic. Half on wing,  
And half on foot, they brush the fleecy flood,  
Conscious, and fearful of too deep a plunge.  
The sparrows peep, and quit the shelt'ring eaves  
To seize the fair occasion. Well they eye  
The scatter'd grain; and, thievishly resolv'd  
T' escape th' impending famine, often scar'd,  
As oft return—a pert voracious kind.  
Clean riddance quickly made, one only care  
Remains to each—the search of sunny nock,  
Or shed impervious to the blast. Resign'd  
To sad necessity, the cock foregoes  
His wonted strut; and, wading at their head  
With well-consider'd steps, seems to resent  
His alter'd gait and stateliness retrench'd.  
How find the myriads, that in summer cheer  
The hills and vallies with their ceaseless songs,  
Due sustenance, or where subsist they now?  
Earth yields them nought: th' imprison'd worm is  
safe  
Beneath the frozen clod; all seeds of herbs  
Life cover'd close; and berry-bearing thorns,  
That feed the thrush, (whatever some suppose)  
Afford the smaller minstrels no supply.  
The long protracted rigour of the year  
Thins all their num'rous flocks. In chinks and holes  
Ten thousand seek an unmolested end,  
As instinct prompts; self-buried ere they die.  
The very rocks and daws forsake the fields,  
Where neither grub, nor root, nor earth-nut, now  
Repays their labour more; and, perch'd aloft

By the way-side, or stalking in the path,  
Lean pensioners upon the trav'ler's track,  
Pick up their nauseous dole, though sweet to them,  
Of voided pulse or half-digested grain.  
The streams are lost amid the splendid blank,  
O'erwhelming all distinction. On the flood,  
Indurated and fixt, the snowy weight  
• Lies undissolv'd; while silently beneath,  
And unperceiv'd, the current steals away.  
Not so where, scornful of a check, it leaps  
The mill-dam, dashes on the restless wheel,  
And wantons in the pebbly gulph below:  
No frost can bind it there; its utmost force  
Can but arrest the light and smoky mist  
That in its fall the liquid sheet throws wide.  
And see where it has hung th' embroider'd banks  
With forms so various, that no pow'rs of art,  
The pencil or the pen, may trace the scene!  
Here glitt'ring turrets rise, upbearing high  
(Fantastic misarrangement!) on the roof.  
Large growth of what may seem the sparkling trees  
And shrubs of fairy land. The crystal drops  
That trickle down the branches, fast congeal'd,  
Shoot into pillars of pellucid length,  
And prop the pile they but adorn'd before.  
Here grotto within grotto safe defies  
The sun-beam; there, emboss'd and fretted wild,  
The growing wonder takes a thousand shapes  
Capricious, in which fancy seeks in vain  
The likeness of some object seen before.  
Thus nature works as if to mock at art,  
And in defiance of her rival pow'rs;

By these fortuitous and random strokes  
Performing such inimitable feats  
As she with all her rules can never reach.  
Less worthy of applause, though more admir'd,  
Because a novelty, the work of man,  
Imperial mistress of the fur-clad Russ!  
Thy most magnificent and mighty freak,  
The wonder of the North. No forest fell  
When thou wouldst build; no quarry sent its stores  
T' enrich thy walls: but thou didst hew the floods,  
And make thy marble of the glassy wave.  
In such a palace Aristæus found  
Cyrene, when he bore the plaintive tale  
Of his lost bees to her maternal ear:  
In such a palace poetry might place  
The armory of winter; where his troops,  
The gloomy clouds, find weapons, arrowy sleet,  
Skin-piercing volley, blossom-bruising hail,  
And snow that often blinds the trav'ler's course,  
And wraps him in an unexpected tomb.  
Silently as a dream the fabric rose;—  
No sound of hammer or of saw was there:  
Ice upon ice, the well-adjusted parts  
Were soon conjoin'd; nor other cement ask'd  
Than water interfus'd to make them one.  
Lamps gracefully dispos'd, and of all hues,  
Illumin'd ev'ry side: a wat'ry light  
Gleam'd through the clear transparency, that seem'd  
Another moon new risen, or meteor fall'n  
From heav'n to earth, of lambent flame serene.  
So stood the brittle prodigy; though smooth  
And slipp'ry the materials, yet frost-bound .

Firm as a rock. Nor wanted aught within,  
That royal residence might well befit,  
For grandeur or for use. Long wavy wreaths  
Of flow'rs, that fear'd no enemy but warmth,  
Blush'd on the pannels. Mirror needed none  
Where all was vitreous; but in order due  
Convivial table and commodious seat  
(What seem'd at least commodious seat) were there;  
Sofa, and couch, and high-built throne august.  
The same lubricity was found in all,  
And all was moist to the warm touch; a scene  
Of evanescent glory, once a stream,  
And soon to slide into a stream again.  
Alas! 'twas but a mortifying stroke  
Of undesign'd severity, that glanc'd  
(Made by a monarch) on her own estate,  
On human grandeur and the courts of kings.  
'Twas transient in its nature, as in show  
'Twas durable: as worthless, as it seem'd  
Intrinsically precious; to the foot  
Treach'rous and false; it smil'd, and it was cold.

**William Wordsworth (1770-1850)**

**SKATING**

In November days,  
When vapours rolling down the valley made  
A lonely scene more lonesome, among woods,  
At noon and 'mid the calm of summer nights,  
When, by the margin of the trembling lake,  
Beneath the gloomy hills homeward I went  
In solitude, such intercourse was mine;  
Mine was it in the fields both day and night,  
And by the waters, all the summer long.

And in the frosty season, when the sun  
Was set, and visible for many a mile  
The cottage windows blazed through twilight gloom,  
I heeded not their summons: happy time  
It was indeed for all of us—for me  
It was a time of rapture! Clear and loud  
The village clock tolled six,—I wheeled about,  
Proud and exulting like an untired horse  
That cares not for his home. All shod with steel,  
We hissed along the polished ice in games  
Confederate, imitative of the chase  
And woodland pleasures,—the resounding horn,

The pack loud chiming, and the hunted hare.  
So through the darkness and the cold we flew,  
And not a voice was idle; with the din  
Smitten, the precipices rang aloud;  
The leafless trees and every icy crag  
Tinkled like iron; while far distant hills  
Into the tumult sent an alien sound  
Of melancholy not unnoticed, while the stars  
Eastward were sparkling clear, and in the west  
The orange sky of evening died away.  
Not seldom from the uproar I retired  
Into a silent bay, or sportively  
Glanced sideways, leaving the tumultuous throng,  
To cut across the reflex of a star  
That fled, and, flying still before me, gleamed  
Upon the glassy plain; and oftentimes,  
When we had given our bodies to the wind,  
And all the shadowy banks on either side  
Came sweeping through the darkness, spinning still  
The rapid line of motion, then at once  
Have I, reclining back upon my heels,  
Stopped short; yet still the solitary cliffs  
Wheeled by me—even as if the earth had rolled  
With visible motion her diurnal round!  
Behind me did they stretch in solemn train,  
Feebler and feebler, and I stood and watched  
Till all was tranquil as a dreamless sleep.

---



## THE AFFLICTION OF MARGARET

## I.

Where art thou, my beloved Son,  
Where art thou, worse to me than dead?  
Oh find me, prosperous or undone!  
Or, if the grave be now thy bed,  
Why am I ignorant of the same  
That I may rest; and neither blame  
Nor sorrow may attend thy name?

## II.

Seven years, alas! to have received  
No tidings of an only child;  
To have despaired, have hoped, believed,  
And been for evermore beguiled;  
Sometimes with thoughts of very bliss!  
I catch at them, and then I miss;  
Was ever darkness like to this?

## III.

He was among the prime in worth,  
An object beauteous to behold;  
Well born, well bred; I sent him forth  
Ingenuous, innocent, and bold:  
If things ensued that wanted grace,

As hath been said, they were not base;  
And never blush was on my face.

•  
iv.

Ah! little doth the young-one dream,  
When full of play and childish cares,  
What power is in his wildest scream,  
Heard by his mother unawares!  
He knows it not, he cannot guess:  
Years to a mother bring distress;  
But do not make her love the less.

v.

Neglect me! no, I suffered long  
From that ill thought; and, being blind,  
Said, "Pride shall help me in my wrong:  
Kind mother have I been, as kind  
As ever breathed:" and that is true;  
I've wet my path with tears like dew,  
Weeping for him when no one knew.

vi.

My Son, if thou be humbled, poor,  
Hopeless of honour and of gain,  
Oh! do not dread thy mother's door;  
Think not of me with grief and pain:  
I now can see with better eyes;  
And worldly grandeur I despise,  
And fortune with her gifts and lies.

## VII.

Alas! the fowls of heaven have wings,  
And blasts of heaven will aid their flight;  
They mount—how short a voyage brings  
The wanderers back to their delight!  
Chains tie us down by land and sea;  
And wishes, vain as mine, may be  
All that is left to comfort thee.

## VIII.

Perhaps some dungeon hears thee groan,  
Maimed, mangled by inhuman men;  
Or thou upon a desert thrown  
Inheritest the lion's den;  
Or hast been summoned to the deep,  
Thou, thou and all thy mates, to keep  
An incommunicable sleep.

## IX.

I look for ghosts; but none will force  
Their way to me: 'tis falsely said  
That there was ever intercourse  
Between the living and the dead;  
For, surely, then I should have sight  
Of him I wait for day and night,  
With love and longings infinite.

## X.

My apprehensions come in crowds;  
I dread the rustling of the grass;  
The very shadows of the clouds  
Have power to shake me as they pass:  
I question things and do not find  
One that will answer to my mind;  
And all the world appears unkind.

## XI.

Beyond participation lie  
My troubles, and beyond relief:  
If any chance to heave a sigh,  
They pity me, and not my grief.  
Then come to me, my Son, or send  
Some tidings that my woes may end;  
I have no other earthly friend!

---

## THE SMALL CELANDINE.

There is a Flower, the lesser Celandine,  
That shrinks, like many more, from cold and rain;  
And, the first moment that the sun may shine,  
Bright as the sun himself, 'tis out again!

When hailstones have been falling, swarm on swarm,  
Or blasts the green field and the trees distrest,  
Oft have I seen it muffled up from harm,  
In close self-shelter, like a Thing at rest.

But lately, one rough day, this Flower I passed  
And recognised it, though an altered form,  
Now standing forth an offering to the blast,  
And buffeted at will by rain and storm.

I stopped, and said with inly-muttered voice,  
“ It doth not love the shower, nor seek the cold :  
This neither is its courage nor its choice,  
But its necessity in being old.

“ The sunshine may not cheer it, nor the dew ;  
It cannot help itself in its decay ;  
Stiff in its members, withered, changed of hue ”  
And, in my spleen, I smiled that it was grey.

To be a Prodigal's Favourite—then, worse truth,  
A Miser's Pensioner—behold our lot !  
O Man, that from thy fair and shining youth  
Age might but take the things Youth needed not !

---

## STRAY PLEASURES

By their floating mill,  
That lies dead and still,  
•Behold yon Prisoners three,  
The Miller with two Dames, on the breast of the  
Thames!  
The platform is small, but gives room for them all;  
And they're dancing merrily.

From the shore came the notes  
To their mill where it floats,  
To their house and their mill tethered fast:  
To the small wooden isle where, their work to beguile,  
They from morning to even take whatever is given;—  
And many a blithe day they have past.

In sight of the spires,  
All alive with the fires  
Of the sun going down to his rest,  
In the broad open eye of the solitary sky,  
They dance,—there are three, as jocund as free,  
While they dance on the calm river's breast.

Man and Maidens wheel,  
They themselves make the reel,  
And their music's a prey which they seize;  
It plays not for them,—what matter? 'tis theirs;  
And if they had care, it has scattered their cares  
While they dance, crying, " Long as ye please!"

They dance not for me.  
Yet mine is their glee!  
Thus pleasure is spread through the earth  
In stray gifts to be claimed by whoever shall find;  
Thus a rich loving-kindness, redundantly kind,  
Moves all nature to gladness and mirth.

The showers of the spring  
Rouse the birds, and they sing,  
If the wind do but stir for his proper delight,  
Each leaf, that and this, his neighbour will kiss;  
Each wave, one and t'other, speeds after his brother;  
They are happy, for that is their right!

---

### NUTTING

---

It seems a day  
(I speak of one from many singled out)  
One of those heavenly days that cannot die;  
When, in the eagerness of boyish hope,  
I left our cottage-threshold, sallying forth

With a huge wallet o'er my shoulders slung,  
A nutting-crook in hand; and turned my steps  
Tow'rd some far distant wood, a Figure quaint,  
Tricked out in proud disguise of cast-off weeds  
Which for that service had been husbanded,  
By exhortation of my frugal Dame—  
Motley accoutrement, of power to smile  
At thorns, and brakes, and brambles,—and in truth  
More ragged than need was! O'er pathless rocks,  
Through beds of matted fern, and tangled thickets,  
Forcing my way, I came to one dear nook  
Unvisited, where not a broken bough  
Drooped with its withered leaves, ungracious sign  
Of devastation; but the hazels rose  
Tall and erect, with tempting clusters hung,  
A virgin scene!—A little while I stood,  
Breathing with such suppression of the heart  
As joy delights in; and with wise restraint  
Voluptuous, fearless of a rival, eyed  
The banquet;—or beneath the trees I sate  
Among the flowers, and with the flowers I played;  
A temper known to those who, after long  
And weary expectation, have been blest  
With sudden happiness beyond all hope.  
Perhaps it was a bower beneath whose leaves  
The violets of five seasons re-appear  
And fade, unseen by any human eye;  
Where fairy water-breaks do murmur on  
For ever; and I saw the sparkling foam,  
And—with my cheek on one of those green-stones  
That, fleeced with moss, under the shady trees,  
Lay round me, scattered like a flock of sheep—



I heard the murmur and the murmuring sound,  
 In that sweet mood when pleasure loves to pay  
 Tribute to ease; and, of its joy secure,  
 The heart luxuriates with indifferent things,  
 Wasting its kindliness on stocks and stones,  
 And on the vacant air. Then up I rose, 43  
 And dragged to earth both branch and bough, with  
 crash

And merciless ravage: and the shady nook  
 Of hazels, and the green and mossy bower,  
 Deformed and sullied, patiently gave up  
 Their quiet being: and unless I now  
 Confound my present feelings with the past,  
 Ere from the mutilated bower I turned  
 Exulting, rich beyond the wealth of kings,  
 (I felt a sense of pain when I beheld  
 The silent trees, and saw the intruding sky.—  
 Then, dearest Maiden, move along these shades  
 In gentleness of heart; with gentle hand  
 Touch—for there is a spirit in the woods.)

## THE STOCK-DOVE AND THE NIGHTINGALE

O Nightingale! thou surely art  
 A creature of "fiery heart":—  
 These notes of thine—they pierce and pierce;  
 Tumultuous harmony and fierce!

'Thou sing'st as if the God of wine  
 Had helped thee to a Valentine;  
 A song in mockery and despite  
 Of shades, and dews, and silent night;  
 And steady bliss, and all the loves  
 Now sleeping in these peaceful groves

- I heard a Stock-dove sing or say  
 His homely tale, this very day;  
 His voice was buried among trees.  
 Yet to be come-at by the breeze.  
 He did not cease; but cooed—and cooed;  
 And somewhat pensively he wooed.  
 He sang of love, with quiet blending,  
 Slow to begin, and never ending;  
 Of serious faith, and inward glee;  
 That was the song—the song for me!

### POWER OF MUSIC

An Orpheus! an Orpheus! yes, Faith may grow bold,  
 And take to herself all the wonders of old;—  
 Near the stately Pantheon you'll meet with the same  
 In the street that from Oxford hath borrowed its  
     name.

His station is there; and he works on the crowd,  
He sways them with harmony merry and loud;  
He fills with his power all their hearts to the brim—  
Was aught ever heard like his fiddle and him?

What an eager assembly! what an empire is this!  
The weary have life, and the hungry have bliss;  
The mourner is cheered, and the anxious have rest;  
And the guilt-burthened soul is no longer oppress.

As the Moon brightens round her the clouds of the  
    night,  
So He, where he stands, is a centre of light;  
It gleams on the face, there, of dusky-browed Jack,  
And the pale-visaged Baker's, with basket on back.

That errand-bound 'Prentice was passing in haste—  
What matter! he's caught—and his time runs to  
    waste;  
The Newsman is stopped, though he stops on the fret;  
And the half-breathless Lamplighter—he's in the net!

The Porter sits down on the weight which he bore;  
The Lass with her barrow wheels hither her store;—  
If a thief could be here he might pilfer at ease;  
She sees the Musician, 'tis all that she sees!

He stands, backed by the wall;—he abates not his din;  
His hat gives him vigour, with boons dropping in,

From the old and the young, from the poorest; and  
there!

The one-pennied Boy has his penny to spare.

O blest are the hearers, and proud be the hand  
Of the pleasure it spreads through so thankful a  
band;

I am glad for him, blind as he is!—all the while  
If they speak 'tis to praise, and they praise with a  
smile.

That tall Man, a giant in bulk and in height,  
Not an inch of his body is free from delight;  
Can he keep himself still, if he would? oh, not he!  
The music stirs in him like wind through a tree.

Mark that Cripple who leans on his crutch; like a  
tower  
That long has leaned forward, leans hour after hour!—  
That Mother, whose spirit in fetters is bound,  
While she dandles the Babe in her arms to the sound.

Now, coaches and chariots! roar on like a stream;  
Here are twenty souls happy as souls in a dream:  
They are deaf to your murmurs—they care not for you,  
Nor what ye are flying, nor what ye pursue!

## LAODAMIA

“ With sacrifice before the rising morn  
 Vows have I made by fruitless hope inspired;  
 And from the infernal Gods, [mid shades forlorn  
 Of night, my slaughtered Lord have I required }  
 Celestial pity I again implore;—  
 Restore him to my sight—great Jove, restore!”

So speaking, and by fervent love endowed  
 With faith, the Suppliant heavenward lifts her hands;  
 While, like the sun emerging from a cloud,  
 Her countenance brightens—and her eye expands;  
 Her bosom heaves and spreads, her stature grows;  
 And she expects the issue in repose +

O terror! what hath she perceived?—O joy!  
 What doth she look on?—whom doth she behold?  
 Her Hero slain upon the beach of Troy?  
 His vital presence? his corporeal mould?  
 It is—if sense deceive her not—’tis He!  
 And a God leads him, wingèd Mercury!

Mild Hermes spake—and touched her with his wand  
 That calms all fear; “ Such grace hath crowned thy  
 . . . prayer,  
 Laodamia! that at Jove’s command  
 Thy Husband walks the paths of upper air:

He comes to tarry with thee three hours' space;  
Accept the gift, behold him face to face! " .

•

Forth sprang the impassioned Queen her Lord to  
clasp;

Again that consummation she essayed;  
But unsubstantial Form eludes her grasp  
• As often as that eager grasp was made.  
The Phantom parts—but parts to re-unite,  
And re-assume his place before her sight.

" Protesiláus, lo! thy guide is gone!  
Confirm, I pray, the vision with thy voice:  
This is our palace,—yonder is thy throne;  
Speak, and the floor thou tread'st on will rejoice.  
Not to appal me have the gods bestowed  
This precious boon; and blest a sad abode."

" Great Jove, Laodamia! doth not leave  
His gifts imperfect:—Spectre though I be,  
I am not sent to scare thee or deceive;  
But in reward of thy fidelity.  
And something also did my worth obtain;  
For fearless virtue bringeth boundless gain.

" Thou knowest, the Delphic oracle ~~re~~told  
That the first Greek who touched the Trojan strand  
Should die; but me the threat could not withhold:  
A generous cause a victim did demand;  
And forth I leapt upon the sandy plain;  
A self-devoted chief—by Hector slain."

“ Supreme of Heroes—bravest, noblest, best!  
Thy matchless courage I bewail no more,  
Which then, when tens of thousands were deprest  
By doubt, propelled thee to the fatal shore;  
Thou found’st—and I forgive thee—here thou art—  
A nobler counsellor than my poor heart.

“ But thou, though capable of sternest deed,  
Wert kind as resolute, and good as brave;  
And he, whose power restores thee, hath decreed  
Thou shouldst elude the malice of the grave:  
Redundant are thy locks, thy lips as fair  
As when their breath enriched Thessalian air.

“ No Spectre greets me,—no vain Shadow this;  
Come, blooming Hero, place thee by my side!  
Give, on this well-known couch, one nuptial kiss  
To me, this day, a second time thy bride!”  
Jove frowned in heaven: the conscious Parcæ threw  
Upon those roseate lips a Stygian hue.

“ This visage tells thee that my doom is past:  
Nor should the change be mourned, even if the joys  
Of sense were able to return as fast  
And surely as they vanish. Earth destroys  
Those raptures duly—Erebus disdains:  
Calm pleasures there abide—majestic pains.

“ Be taught, O faithful Consort, to control  
Rebellious passion: for the Gods approve  
The depth, and not the tumult, of the soul;  
A fervent, not ungovernable, love.

Thy transports moderate; and meekly mourn  
When I depart, for brief is my sojourn—”

“ Ah wherefore?—Did not Hercules by force  
Wrest from the guardian Monster of the tomb  
Alcestis, a reanimated corse,  
Given back to dwell on earth in vernal bloom?  
Medea’s spells dispersed the weight of years,  
And Æson stood a youth ’mid youthful peers.

“ The Gods to us are merciful—and they  
Yet further may relent: for mightier far  
Than strength of nerve and sinew, or the sway  
Of magic potent over sun and star,  
Is love, though oft to agony distrest,  
And though his favourite seat be feeble woman’s  
breast.

“ But if thou goest, I follow—” “ Peace!” he said,—  
She looked upon him and was calmed and cheered;  
The ghastly colour from his lips had fled;  
In his deportment, shape, and mien, appeared  
Elysian beauty, melancholy grace,  
Brought from a pensive though a happy place.

He spake of love, such love as Spirits feel  
In worlds whose course is equable and pure;  
No fears to beat away—no strife to heal—  
The past unsighed for, and the future sure;  
Spake of heroic arts in graver mood  
Revived, with finer harmony pursued;



Of all that is most beauteous—imaged there  
In happier beauty; more pellucid streams,  
An ampler ether, a diviner air,  
And fields invested with purpureal gleams;  
Climes which the sun, who sheds the brightest day  
Earth knows, is all unworthy to survey.

Yet there the Soul shall enter which hath earned  
That privilege by virtue.—“ Ill,” said he,  
“ The end of man’s existence I discerned,  
Who from ignoble games and revelry  
Could draw, when we had parted, vain delight,  
While tears were thy best pastime, day and night;

“ And while my youthful peers before my eyes  
(Each hero following his peculiar bent)  
Prepared themselves for glorious enterprise  
By martial sports,—or, seated in the tent,  
Chieftains and kings in council were detained;  
What time the fleet at Aulis lay enchained.

“ The wished-for wind was given:—I then revolved  
The oracle, upon the silent sea;  
And, if no worthier led the way, resolved  
That, of a thousand vessels, mine should be  
The foremost prow in pressing to the strand,—  
Mine the first blood that tinged the Trojan sand.

“ Yet bitter, oft-times bitter, was the pang  
When, of thy loss I thought, beloved Wife!  
On thee too fondly did my memory hang,  
And on the joys we shared in mortal life,—

The paths which we had trod—these fountains,  
flowers;  
My new-planned cities, and unfinished towers.

“ But should suspense permit the foe to cry,  
Behold they tremble!—haughty their array,  
Yet of their number no one dares to die?  
In soul I swept the indignity away:  
Old frailties then recurred:—but lofty thought,  
In act embodied, my deliverance wrought.

“ And Thou, though strong in love, art all too weak  
In reason, in self-government too slow;  
I counsel thee by fortitude to seek  
Our blest re-union in the shades below.  
The invisible world with thee hath sympathised;  
Be thy affections raised and solemnised.

“ Learn, by a mortal yearning, to ascend—  
Seeking a higher object. Love was given,  
Encouraged, sanctioned, chiefly for that end;  
For this the passion to excess was driven—  
That self might be annulled: her bondage prove  
The fetters of a dream opposed to love.”—

A loud she shrieked! for Hermes re-appears!  
Round the dear Shade she would have clung—’tis  
vain:

The hours are past—too brief had they been years;  
And him no mortal effort can detain:  
Swift, toward the realms that know not earthly day,  
He through the portal takes his silent way,  
And on the palace-floor a lifeless corse She lay.

Thus, all in vain exhorted and reproved,  
She perished; and, as for a wilful crime,  
By the just Gods whom no weak pity moved,  
Was doomed to wear out her appointed time,  
Apart from happy Ghosts, that gather flowers  
Of blissful quiet 'mid unfading bowers.

—Yet tears to human suffering are due;  
And mortal hopes defeated and o'erthrown  
Are mourned by man, and not by man alone,  
As fondly he believes.—Upon the side  
Of Hellespont (such faith was entertained)  
A knot of spiry trees for ages grew  
From out the tomb of him for whom she died;  
And ever, when such stature they had gained  
That Ilium's walls were subject to their view,  
The trees' tall summits withered at the sight;  
A constant interchange of growth and blight!

### HEART-LEAP WELL

The Knight had ridden down from Wensley Moor  
With the slow motion of a summer's cloud,  
And now, as he approached a vassal's door,  
“ Bring forth another horse! ” he cried aloud.

“ Another horse!”—That shout the vassal heard  
And saddled his best Steed, a comely grey;  
Sir Walter mounted him; he was the third  
Which he had mounted on that glorious day.

Joy sparkled in the prancing courser's eyes;  
The horse and horseman are a happy pair;  
But, though Sir Walter like a falcon flies,  
There is a doleful silence in the air.

A rout this morning left Sir Walter's Hall,  
That as they galloped made the echoes roar;  
But horse and man are vanished, one and all;  
Such race, I think, was never seen before.

Sir Walter, restless as a veering wind,  
Calls to the few tired dogs that yet remain:  
Blanch, Swift, and Music, noblest of their kind,  
Follow, and up the weary mountain strain.

The Knight hallooed, he cheered and chid them on  
With suppliant gestures and upbraidings stern;  
But breath and eyesight fail; and, one by one,  
The dogs are stretched among the mountain fern.

Where is the throng, the tumult of the race?  
The bugles that so joyfully were blown?  
—This chase it looks not like an earthly chase;  
Sir Walter and the Hart are left alone.

The poor Hart toils along the mountain-side;  
I will not stop to tell how far he fled,  
Nor will I mention by what death he died;  
But now the Knight beholds him lying dead.

Dismounting, then, he leaned against a thorn:  
He had no follower, dog, nor man, nor boy:  
He neither cracked his whip, nor blew his horn,  
But gazed upon the spoil 'with silent joy.

Close to the thorn on which Sir Walter leaned  
Stood his dumb partner in this glorious feat:  
Weak as a lamb the hour that it is yeaned;  
And white with foam as if with cleaving sleet.

Upon his side the Hart was lying stretched:  
His nostril touched a spring beneath a hill,  
And with the last deep groan his breath had fetched  
The waters of the spring were trembling still.

And now, too happy for repose or rest,  
(Never had living man such joyful lot!)  
Sir Walter walked all round, north, south, and west,  
And gazed and gazed upon that darling spot.

And climbing up the hill—(it was at least  
Four roods of sheer ascent) Sir Walter found  
Three several hoof-marks which the hunted Beast  
Had left imprinted on the grassy ground.

•

Sir Walter wiped his face, and cried, " Till now  
Such sight was never seen by human eyes:  
Three leaps have borne him from this lofty brow  
Down to the very fountain where he lies.

“ I’ll build a pleasure-house upon this spot,  
And a small arbour, made for rural joy;  
’Twill be the traveller’s shed, the pilgrim’s cot,  
A place of love for damsels that are coy.

“ A cunning artist will I have to frame  
A basin for that fountain in the dell!  
And they who do make mention of the same,  
From this day forth, shall call it HART-LEAP WELL

“ And, gallant Stag! to make thy praises known,  
Another monument shall here be raised;  
Three several pillars, each a rough-hewn stone,  
And planted where thy hoofs the turf have grazed

“ And in the summer-time, when days are long,  
I will come hither with my Paramour;  
And with the dancers and the minstrel’s song  
We will make merry in that pleasant bower.

“ Till the foundations of the mountains fail  
My mansion with its arbour shall endure;—  
The joy of them who till the fields of Swale,  
And them who dwell among the woods of Ure!”

Then home he went, and left the Hart stone-dead,  
With breathless nostrils stretched above the spring.  
—Soon did the Knight perform what he had said;  
And far and wide the fame thereof did ring.

Ere thrice the Moon into her port had steered,  
A cup of stone received the living well;  
Three pillars of rude stone Sir Walter reared,  
And built a house of pleasure in the dell.

And, near the fountain, flowers of stature tall  
With trailing plants and trees were intertwined,-  
Which soon composed a little sylvan hall,  
A leafy shelter from the sun and wind.

And thither, when the summer days were long,  
Sir Walter led his wondering Paramour;  
And with the dancers and the minstrel's song  
Made merriment within that pleasant bower.

The Knight, Sir Walter, died in course of time,  
And his bones lie in his paternal vale.—  
But there is matter for a second rhyme,  
And I to this would add another tale.

#### PART SECOND.

The moving accident is not my trade;  
To freeze the blood I have no ready arts:  
'Tis my delight, alone in summer shade,  
To pipe a simple song for thinking hearts.

As I from Hawes to Richmond did repair,  
It chanced that I saw standing in a dell  
Three aspens at three corners of a square;  
And one, not four yards distant, near a well.

What this imported I could ill divine :  
And, pulling now the rein my horse to stop,  
I saw three pillars standing in a line,—  
The last stone-pillar on a dark hill-top.

The trees were grey, with neither arms nor head;  
Half wasted the square mound of tawny green;  
So that you just might say, as then I said,  
“ Here in old time the hand of man hath been.”

I looked upon the hill both far and near,  
More doleful place did never eye survey:  
It seemed as if the spring-time came not here,  
And Nature here were willing to decay.

I stood in various thoughts and fancies lost,  
When one, who was in shepherd's garb attired,  
Came up the hollow:—him did I accost,  
And what this place might be I then enquired.

The Shepherd stopped, and that same story told  
Which in my former rhyme I have rehearsed.  
“ A jolly place,” said he, “ in times of old !  
But something ails it now : the spot is curst.

“ You see these lifeless stumps of aspen wood—  
Some say that they are beeches, others elms—  
These were the bower; and here a mansion stood,  
The finest palace of a hundred realms !



“ The arbour does its own condition tell;  
You see the stones, the fountain, and the stream;  
But as to the great Lodge! you might as well  
Hunt half a day for a forgotten dream.

“ There’s neither dog nor heifer, horse nor sheep,  
Will wet his lips within that cup of stone;  
And oftentimes, when all are fast asleep,  
This water doth send forth a dolorous groan.

“ Some say that here a murder has been done,  
And blood cries out for blood: but, for my part,  
I’ve guessed, when I’ve been sitting in the sun,  
That it was all for that unhappy Hart.

“ What thoughts must through the creature’s brain  
    have past!  
Even from the topmost stone, upon the steep,  
Are but three bounds—and look, Sir, at this last—  
O Master! it has been a cruel leap.

“ For thirteen hours he ran a desperate race;  
And in my simple mind we cannot tell  
What cause the Hart might have to love this place,  
And come and make his death-bed near the well.

“ Here on the grass perhaps asleep he sank,  
Lulkèd by the fountain in the summer-tide;  
This water was perhaps the first he drank  
When he had wandered from his mother’s side.

“ In April here beneath the flowering thorn  
He heard the birds their morning carols sing; .  
And he perhaps, for aught we know, was born  
Not half a furlong from that self-same spring.

“ Now, here is neither grass nor pleasant shade;  
The sun on drearier hollow never shone;  
So will it be, as I have often said,  
Till trees, and stones, and fountain, all are gone.”

“ Grey-headed Shepherd, thou hast spoken well;  
Small difference lies between thy creed and mine:  
This Beast not unobserved by Nature fell;  
His death was mourned by sympathy divine.

“ The Being that is in the clouds and air,  
That is in the green leaves among the groves,  
Maintains a deep and reverential care  
For the unoffending creatures whom he loves.

“ The pleasure-house is dust:—behind, before,  
This is no common waste, no common gloom;  
But Nature, in due course of time, once more  
Shall here put on her beauty and her bloom.

“ She leaves these objects to a slow decay,  
That what we are, and have been, may be known;  
But at the coming of the milder day  
These monuments shall all be overgrown.

“ One lesson, Shepherd, let us two divide,  
Taught both by what she shows, and what conceals;  
Never to blend our pleasure or our pride  
With sorrow of the meanest thing that feels.”

### SONG AT THE FEAST OF BROUGHAM CASTLE

UPON THE RESTORATION OF LORD CLIFFORD, THE  
SHEPHERD, TO THE ESTATES AND HONOURS OF HIS-  
ANCESTORS.

High in the breathless Hall the Minstrel sate,  
And Emont's murmur mingled with the Song.—  
The words of ancient time I thus translate,  
A festal strain that hath been silent long:—

“ From town to town, from tower to tower,  
The red rose is a gladsome flower.  
Her thirty years of winter past,  
The red rose is revived at last;  
She lifts her head for endless spring,  
For everlasting blossoming:  
Both roses flourish, red and white:  
In love and sisterly delight  
The two that were at strife are blended,  
And all old troubles now are ended.—

Joy! joy to both! but most to her  
Who is the flower of Lancaster!  
Behold her how She smiles to-day  
On this great throng, this bright array!  
Fair greeting doth she send to all  
From every corner of the hall;  
But chiefly from above the board  
•Where sits in state our rightful Lord,  
A Clifford to his own restored!

“ They came with banner, spear, and shield;  
And it was proved in Bosworth-field.  
Not long the Avenger was withstood—  
Earth helped him with the cry of blood:  
St. George was for us, and the might  
Of blessed Angels crowned the right.  
Loud voice the Land has uttered forth,  
We loudest in the faithful north:  
Our fields rejoice, our mountains ring,  
Our streams proclaim a welcoming;  
Our strong-abodes and castles see  
The glory of their loyalty.

“ How glad is Skipton at this hour—  
Though lonely, a deserted Tower;•  
Knight, squire, and yeoman, page and groom:  
We have them at the feast of Brough'm.  
How glad Pendragon—though the sleep  
Of years be on her!—She shall reap  
A taste of this great pleasure, viewing  
As in a dream her own renewing.

Rejoiced is Brough, right glad, I deem,  
Beside her little humble stream;  
And she that keepeth watch and ward  
Her statelier Eden's course to guard;  
They both are happy at this hour,  
Though each is but a lonely Tower:—  
(But here is perfect joy and pride  
For one fair House by Emont's side,  
This day, distinguished without peer,  
To see her Master and to cheer—  
Him, and his Lady-mother dear!

“ Oh! it was a time forlorn  
When the fatherless was born—  
Give her wings that she may fly,  
Or she sees her infant die!  
Swords that are with slaughter wild  
Hunt the Mother and the Child.  
Who will take them from the light?  
—Yonder is a man in sight—  
Yonder is a house—but where?  
No, they must not enter there.  
To the caves, and to the brooks,  
To the clouds of heaven she looks;  
She is speechless, but her eyes  
Pray in ghostly agonies.  
Blissful Máry, Mother mild,  
Maid and Mother undefiled,  
Save a Mother and her Child!

“ Now Who is he that bounds with joy  
On 'Carrock's side, a Shepherd-boy?

No thoughts hath he but thoughts that pass  
Light as the wind along the grass.  
Can this be He who hither came  
In secret, like a smothered flame?  
O'er whom such thankful tears were shed  
For shelter, and a poor man's bread!  
God loves the Child; and God hath willed  
That those dear words should be fulfilled,  
The Lady's words, when forced away  
The last she to her Babe did say:  
' My own, my own, thy Fellow-guest  
I may not be; but rest thee, rest,  
For lowly shepherd's life is best! '

" Alas! when evil men are strong  
No life is good, no pleasure long.  
The Boy must part from Mosedale's groves,  
And leave Blencathara's rugged coves,  
And quit the flowers that summer brings  
To Glenderamakin's lofty springs;  
Must vanish, and his careless cheer  
Be turned to heaviness and fear.  
—Give Sir Lancelot Threlkeld praise!  
Hear it, good man, old in days!  
'Thou tree of covert and of rest  
For this young Bird that is distressed;  
Among thy branches safe he lay,  
And he was free to sport and play,  
When falcons were abroad for prey.

" A recreant harp, that sings of fear  
And heaviness in Clifford's ear!

I said, when evil men are strong,  
No life is good, no pleasure long,  
A weak and cowardly untruth!  
Our Clifford was a happy Youth,  
And thankful through a weary time,  
That brought him up to manhood's prime.  
—Again he wanders forth at will,  
And tends a flock from hill to hill:  
His garb is humble; ne'er was seen  
Such garb with such a noble mien;  
Among the shepherd-grooms no mate  
Hath he, a Child of strength and state!  
Yet lacks not friends for simple glee,  
Nor yet for higher sympathy.  
To his side the fallow-deer  
Came, and rested without fear;  
The eagle, lord of land and sea,  
Stooped down to pay him fealty;  
And both the undying fish that swim  
Through Bowscale-tarn did wait on him;  
The pair were servants of his eye  
In their immortality;  
And glancing, gleaming, dark or bright,  
Moved to and fro, for his delight.  
He knew the rocks which Angels haunt  
Upon the mountains visitant;  
He hath kenned them taking wing:  
And into caves where Faeries sing  
He hath entered; and been told  
By Voices how men lived of old.  
Among the heavens his eye can see  
The face of thing that is to be;

And, if that men report him right,  
His tongue could whisper words of might.  
—Now another day is come,  
Fitter hope, and nobler doom;  
He hath thrown aside his crook,  
And hath buried deep his book;  
Armour rusting in his halls  
• On the blood of Clifford calls;—  
‘ Quell the Scot,’ exclaims the Lance—  
Bear me to the heart of France,  
Is the longing of the Shield—  
Tell thy name, thou trembling Field;  
Field of death, where’er thou be,  
Groan thou with our victory!  
Happy day, and mighty hour,  
When our Shepherd in his power,  
Mailed and horsed, with lance and sword,  
To his ancestors restored  
Like a re-appearing Star,  
• Like a glory from afar,  
First shall head the flock of war! ”

Alas! the impassioned minstrel did not know  
How, by Heaven’s grace, this Clifford’s heart was  
• framed :

How he, long forced in humble walks to go,  
Was softened into feeling, soothed, and tamed.

Love had he found in huts where poor men lie;  
His daily teachers had been woods and rills,  
The silence that is in the starry sky,  
The sleep that is among the lonely hills



In him the savage virtue of the Race,  
Revenge, and all ferocious thoughts were dead :  
Nor did he change; but kept in lofty place  
The wisdom which adversity had bred.

Glad were the vales, and every cottage-hearth;  
The Shepherd-lord was honoured more and more;  
And, ages after he was laid in earth,  
“ The good Lord Clifford ” was the name he bore.

### YARROW UNVISITED

From Stirling castle we had seen  
The mazy Forth unravelled;  
Had trod the banks of Clyde, and Tay,  
And with the Tweed had travelled;  
And when we came to Clovenford,  
Then said my “ *winsome Marrow,* ”  
“ Whate’er betide, we’ll turn aside,  
And see the Braes of Yarrow.”

“ Let Yarrow folk, *frae* Selkirk town,  
Who have been buying, selling,  
Go back to Yarrow, ’tis their own;  
Each maiden to her dwelling!  
On Yarrow’s banks let herons feed,  
Hares couch, and rabbits burrow!  
But we will downward with the Tweed,  
Nor turn aside to Yarrow.

“ There’s Galla Water, Leader Haughs,  
Both lying right before us;  
And Dryborough, where with chiming Tweed  
The lintwhites sing in chorus;  
There’s pleasant Tiviot-dale, a land  
Made blithe with plough and harrow;  
Why throw away a needful day  
To go in search of Yarrow?

“ What’s Yarrow but a river bare,  
That glides the dark hills under?  
There are a thousand such elsewhere  
As worthy of your wonder.”  
—Strange words they seemed of slight and scorn;  
My True-love sighed for sorrow;  
And looked me in the face, to think  
I thus could speak of Yarrow!

“ Oh! green,” said I, “ are Yarrow’s holms,  
And sweet is Yarrow flowing!  
Fair hangs the apple frae the rock,  
But we will leave it growing.  
O’er hilly path, and open Strath,  
We’ll wander Scotland thorough;  
But, though so near, we will not turn  
Into the dale of Yarrow.

“ Let beeves and home-bred kine partake  
The sweets of Burn-mill meadow;  
The swan on still St. Mary’s Lake  
Float double, swan and shadow!

We will not see them; will not go,  
To-day, nor yet to-morrow;  
Enough if in our hearts we know  
There's such a place as Yarrow.

“ Be Yarrow stream unseen, unknown!  
It must, or we shall rue it:  
We have a vision of our own;  
Ah! why should we undo it?  
The treasured dreams of times long past,  
We'll keep them, winsome Marrow!  
For when we're there, although 'tis fair,  
'Twill be another Yarrow!

“ If Care with freezing years should come,  
And wandering seem but folly,—  
Should we be loth to stir from home,  
And yet be melancholy;  
Should life be dull, and spirits low,  
'Twill soothe us in our sorrow,  
That earth hath something yet to show,  
The bonny holms of Yarrow! ”

## AT THE GRAVE OF BURNS, 1803

SEVEN YEARS AFTER HIS DEATH.

I shiver, Spirit fierce and bold,  
At thought of what I now behold:  
As vapours breathed from dungeons cold  
    Strike pleasure dead,  
So sadness comes from out the mould  
    Where Burns is laid.

And have I then thy bones so near,  
And thou forbidden to appear?  
As if it were thyself that's here  
    I shrink with pain;  
And both my wishes and my fear  
    Alike are vain.

Off weight—nor press on weight!—away  
Dark thoughts!—they came, but not to stay;  
With chastened feelings would I pay  
    The tribute due  
To him, and aught that hides his clay  
•      From mortal view.

Fresh as the flower, whose modest worth  
He sang, his genius “glinted” forth,  
Rose like a star that touching earth,  
    For so it seems,  
Doth glorify its humble birth  
    With matchless beams.

The piercing eye, the thoughtful brow,  
The struggling heart, where be they now?—  
Full soon the Aspirant of the plough,  
    The prompt, the brave,  
Slept, with the obscurest, in the low  
    And silent grave.

I mourned with thousands, but as one  
More deeply grieved, for He was gone  
Whose light I hailed when first it shone,  
    And showed my youth  
How Verse may build a princely throne  
    On humble truth.

Alas! where'er the current tends,  
Regret pursues and with it blends,—  
Huge Criffel's hoary top ascends  
    By Skiddaw seen,—  
Neighbours we were, and loving friends  
    We might have been;

True friends though diversely inclined;  
But heart with heart and mind with mind,  
Where the main fibres are entwined,  
    Through Nature's skill,  
May even by contraries be joined  
    More closely still.

•\                      •\  
The tear will start, and let it flow;  
Thou "poor Inhabitant below,"

At this dread moment—even so—

    Might we together  
Have sate and talked where gowans blow;  
    Or on wild heather.

What treasures would have then been placed  
Within my reach; of knowledge graced  
By fancy what a rich repast!

    But why go on?—  
Oh! spare to sweep, thou mournful blast,  
    His grave grass-grown.

There, too, a Son, his joy and pride,  
(Not three weeks past the Stripling died,)  
Lies gathered to his Father's side,  
    Soul-moving sight!  
Yet one to which is not denied  
    Some sad delight.

For *he* is safe, a quiet bed  
Hath early found among the dead,  
Harboured where none can be misled,  
    Wronged, or distrest;  
And surely here it may be said  
    That such are blest.

And oh for Thee, by pitying grace,  
Checked oft-times in a devious race,  
May He, who halloweth the place  
    Where Man is laid,  
Receive thy Spirit in the embrace  
    For which it prayed!

Sighing I turned away; but ere  
Night fell I heard, or seemed to hear,  
Music that sorrow comes not near,  
    A ritual hymn,  
Chanted in love that casts out fear  
    By Seraphim.

### THE PRIMROSE OF THE ROCK

A Rock there is whose homely front  
    The passing traveller slights;  
Yet there the glow-worms hang their lamps,  
    Like stars, at various heights;  
And one coy Primrose to that Rock  
    The vernal breeze invites.

What hideous warfare hath been waged,  
    What kingdoms overthrown,  
Since first I spied that Primrose-tuft  
    And marked it for my own;  
A lasting link in Nature's chain  
    From highest heaven let down!

The flowers, still faithful to the stems,  
    Their fellowship renew;

The stems are faithful to the root,  
That worketh out of view;  
And to the rock the root adheres  
In every fibre true.

Close clings to earth the living rock,  
Though threatening still to fall;  
The earth is constant to her sphere;  
And God upholds them all:  
So blooms this lonely Plant, nor dreads  
Her annual funeral.

Here closed the meditative strain;  
But air breathed soft that day,  
The hoary mountain-heights were cheered,  
The sunny vale looked gay;  
And to the Primrose of the Rock  
I gave this after-lay.

I sang—Let myriads of bright flowers,  
Like Thee, in field and grove  
Revive unenvied;—mightier far,  
Than tremblings that reprove .  
• Our vernal tendencies to hope,  
Is God's redeeming love;

•  
That love which changed—for woe disease,  
For sorrow that had bent  
O'er hopeless dust, for withered age—  
Their moral element, .  
And turned the thistles of a curse  
• To types beneficent.



Sin-blighted though we are, we too,  
The reasoning Sons of Men,  
From one oblivious winter called  
Shall rise, and breathe again;  
And in eternal summer lose  
Our threescore years and ten.

To humbleness of heart descends  
This prescience from on high,  
The faith that elevates the just,  
Before and when they die;  
And makes each soul a separate heaven,  
A court for Deity.

---

## HER EYES ARE WILD

### I

Her eyes are wild, her head is bare,  
The sun has burnt her coal-black hair;  
Her eyebrows have a rusty stain,  
And she came far from over the main.  
She has a baby on her arm,  
Or else she were alone:  
And underneath the hay-stack warm.  
And on the greenwood stone,  
She talked and sung the woods among,  
And it was in the English tongue.

## II

" Sweet babe! they say that I am mad,  
But nay, my heart is far too glad;  
And I am happy when I sing  
Full many a sad and doleful thing:  
Then, lovely, baby, do not fear!  
I pray thee have no fear of me;  
But safe as in a cradle, here  
My lovely baby! thou shalt be:  
To thee I know too much I owe;  
I cannot work thee any woe.

## III

" A fire was once within my brain;  
And in my head a dull, dull pain;  
And fiendish faces, one, two, three,  
Hung at my breast, and pulled at me;  
But then there came a sight of joy;  
It came at once to do me good;  
I waked, and saw my little boy,  
My little boy of flesh and blood;  
Oh joy for me that sight to see!  
For he was here, and only he.

## IV

" Suck, little babe, oh suck again!  
It cools my blood; it cools my brain;  
Thy lips I feel them, baby! they  
Draw from my heart the pain away.

Oh! press me with thy little hand;  
It loosens something at my chest;  
About that tight and deadly band  
I feel thy little fingers prest.  
The breeze I see is in the tree:  
It comes to cool my babe and me.

## v

“ Oh! love me, love me, little boy!  
Thou art thy mother's only joy;  
And do not dread the waves below,  
When o'er the sea-rock's edge we go;  
The high crag cannot work me harm,  
Nor leaping torrents when they howl;  
The babe I carry on my arm,  
He saves for me my precious soul;  
Then happy lie; for blest am I;  
Without me my sweet babe would die.

## vi

“ Then do not fear, my boy! for thee.  
Bold as a lion will I be;  
And I will always be thy guide,  
Through hollow snows and rivers wide.  
I'll build an Indian bower; I know  
The leaves that make the softest bed:  
And if from me thou wilt not go,  
But still be true till I am dead,  
My pretty thing! then thou shalt sing  
As merry as the birds in spring.

## VII

“ Thy father cares not for my breast,  
’Tis thine, sweet baby, there to rest;  
’Tis all thine own!—and if its hue  
Be changed, that was so fair to view,  
’Tis fair enough for thee, my dove!  
My beauty, little child, is flown,  
But thou wilt live with me in love;  
And what if my poor cheek be brown?  
’Tis well for me thou canst not see  
How pale and wan it else would be

## VIII

“ Dread not their taunts, my little Life;  
I am thy father’s wedded wife;  
And underneath the spreading tree  
We two will live in honesty.  
If his sweet boy he could forsake,  
With me he never would have stayed:  
From him no harm my babe can take;  
But he, poor man! is wretched made;  
And every day we two will pray  
For him that’s gone and far away.

## IX

“ I’ll teach my boy the sweetest things:  
I’ll teach him how the owlet sings.  
My little babe! thy lips are still,  
And thou hast almost sucked thy fill.

—Where art thou gone, my cwn dear child?  
What wicked looks are those I see?  
Alas! Alas! that look so wild,  
It never, never came from me:  
If thou art mad, my pretty lad,  
Then I must be for ever sad.

## x

“ Oh! smile on me, my little lamb!  
For I thy own dear mother am:  
My love for thee has well been tried:  
I’ve sought thy father far and wide.  
I know the poisons of the shade;  
I know the earth-nuts fit for food:  
Then, pretty dear, be not afraid:  
We’ll find thy father in the wood.  
Now laugh and be gay, to the woods away!  
And there, my babe, we’ll live for aye.”

---

THE COMPLAINT

OF A FORSAKEN INDIAN WOMAN

[When a Northern Indian, from sickness, is unable to continue his journey with his companions, he is left behind, covered over with deer-skins, and is supplied with water, food, and fuel, if the situation of the place will afford it. He is informed

of the track which his companions intend to pursue, and if he be unable to follow, or overtake them, he perishes alone in the desert, unless he should have the good fortune to fall in with some other tribes of Indians. The females are equally, or still more, exposed to the same fate. See that very interesting work Hearne's "Journey from Hudson's Bay to the Northern Ocean." In the high northern latitudes, as the same writer informs us, when the northern lights vary their position in the air, they make a rustling and a crackling noise, as alluded to in the following poem.]

## I

Before I see another day,  
Oh let my body die away!  
In sleep I heard the northern gleams;  
The stars, they were among my dreams;  
In rustling conflict through the skies,  
I heard, I saw the flashes drive,  
And yet they are upon my eyes,  
And yet I am alive;  
Before I see another day,  
Oh let my body die away!

## II

My fire is dead: it knew no pain;  
Yet is it dead, and I remain:  
All stiff with ice the ashes lie;  
And they are dead, and I will die.

When I was well, I wished to live,  
For clothes, for warmth, for food, and fire;  
But they to me no joy can give,  
No pleasure now, and no desire.  
Then here contented will I lie!  
Alone, I cannot fear to die

## III

Alas! ye might have dragged me on  
Another day, a single one!  
Too soon I yielded to despair;  
Why did ye listen to my prayer?  
When ye were gone my limbs were stronger;  
And oh, how grievously I rue,  
That, afterwards, a little longer,  
My friends, I did not follow you!  
For strong and without pain I lay,  
Dear friends, when ye were gone away.

## IV

My Child! they gave thee to another,  
A woman who was not thy mother.  
When from my arms my Babe they took,  
On me how strangely did he look!  
Through his whole body something ran,  
A most strange working did I see;  
—As if he strove to be a man,  
That he might pull the sledge for me:  
And then he stretched his arms, how wild!  
Oh mercy! like a helpless child.

## v

My little joy! my little pride!  
In two days more I must have died.  
Then do not weep and grieve for me;  
I feel I must have died with thee.  
O wind, that o'er my head art flying  
The way my friends their course did bend,  
I should not feel the pain of dying,  
Could I with thee a message send;  
Too soon, my friends, ye went away;  
For I had many things to say.

## vi

I'll follow you across the snow;  
Ye travel heavily and slow;  
In spite of all my weary pain  
I'll look upon your tents again.  
—My fire is dead, and snowy white  
The water which beside it stood:  
The wolf has come to me to-night,  
And he has stolen away my food.  
For ever left alone am I;  
Then wherefore should I fear to die?

## vii

Young as I am, my course is run,  
I shall not see another sun;  
I cannot lift my limbs to know  
If they have any life or no.



My poor forsaken Child, if I  
For once could have thee close to me,  
With happy heart I then would die,  
And my last thought would happy be;  
But thou, dear Babe, art far away,  
Nor shall I see another day.

## SONNETS

## PERSONAL TALK

I am not One who much or oft delight  
To season my fireside with personal talk,—  
Of friends, who live within an easy walk,  
Or neighbours, daily, weekly, in my sight:  
And, for my chance-acquaintance, ladies bright,  
Sons, mothers, maidens withering on the stalk,  
These all wear out of me, like Forms with chalk  
Painted on rich men's floors, for one feast-night  
Better than such discourse doth silence long,  
Long, barren silence, square with my desire;  
To sit without emotion, hope, or aim,  
In the loved presence of my cottage-fire,  
And 'listen to the flapping of the flame,  
Or kettle whispering its faint under-song.

## II

“ Yet life,” you say, “ is life; we have seen and  
see,

And with a living pleasure we describe;  
And fits of sprightly malice do but bribe  
The languid mind into activity.  
Sound sense, and love itself, and mirth and glee  
Are fostered by the comment and the gibe.”  
Even be it so: yet still among your tribe,  
Our daily world’s true Worldlings, rank not me!  
Children are blest, and powerful; their world lies  
More justly balanced; partly at their feet,  
And part far from them:—sweetest melodies  
Are those that are by distance made more sweet;  
Whose mind is but the mind of his own eyes,  
He is a Slave; the meanest we can meet!

## III

Wings have we,—and as far as we can go  
We may find pleasure: Wilderness and wood,  
Blank ocean and mere sky, support that mood  
Which with the lofty sanctifies the low.  
Dreams, books, are each a world; and books, we  
know,  
Are a substantial world, both pure and good:  
Round these, with tendrils strong as flesh and  
blood,  
Our pastime and our happiness will grow.  
There find I personal themes, a plenteous store,  
Matter wherein right voluble I am,

To which I listen with a ready ear;  
Two shall be named, pre-eminently dear,—  
The gentle Lady married to the Moor;  
And heavenly Una with her milk-white Lamb.

## IV

Nor can I not believe but that hereby  
Great gains are mine; for thus I live remote  
From evil-speaking; rancour, never sought,  
Comes to me not; malignant truth, or lie.  
Hence have I genial seasons, hence have I  
Smooth passions, smooth discourse, and joyous  
thought:

And thus from day to day my little boat  
Rocks in its harbour, lodging peaceably.  
Blessings be with them,—and eternal praise,  
Who gave us nobler loves, and nobler cares—  
The Poets, who on earth have made us heirs  
Of truth and pure delight by heavenly lays!  
Oh! might my name be numbered among theirs,  
Then gladly would I end my mortal days.

• SEPTEMBER, 1815

While not a leaf seems faded; while the fields,  
With ripening harvest prodigally fair,  
In brightest sunshine bask; this nipping air,  
Sent from some distant clime where Winter wields

His icy scimitar, a foretaste yields.  
Of bitter change, and bids the flowers beware;  
And whispers to the silent birds, "Prepare  
Against the threatening foe your truest shields."  
For me, who under kindlier laws belong  
To Nature's tuneful quire, this rustling dry  
Through leaves yet green, and yon crystalline sky,  
Announce a season potent to renew,  
'Mid frost and snow, the instinctive joys of song,  
And nobler cares than listless summer knew.

## AFTER-THOUGHT

*I thought of Thee, my partner and my guide,  
As being past away.—Vain sympathies!  
For, backward, Duddon! as I cast my eyes,  
I see what was, and is, and will abide;  
Still glides the Stream, and shall for ever glide;  
The Form remains, the Function never dies;  
While we, the brave, the mighty, and the wise,  
We Men, who in our morn of youth defied  
The elements, must vanish;—be it so!  
Enough, if something from our hands have power  
To live, and act, and serve the future hour;  
And if, as toward the silent tomb we go,  
Through love, through hope, and faith's transcendent  
dower,  
We feel that we are greater than we know.*

## WHERE LIES THE LAND

Where lies the Land to which yon Ship must go?  
Fresh as a lark mounting at break of day,  
Festively she puts forth in trim array;  
Is she for tropic suns, or polar snow?  
What boots the enquiry?—Neither friend nor foe  
She cares for; let her travel where she may,  
She finds familiar names, a beaten way  
Ever before her, and a wind to blow.  
Yet still I ask, what haven is her mark?  
And, almost as it was when ships were rare,  
(From time to time, like Pilgrims, here and there  
Crossing the waters) doubt, and something dark,  
Of the old Sea some reverential fear,  
Is with me at thy farewell, joyous Bark!

---

WRITTEN IN LONDON, SEPTEMBER, 1802

O Friend! I know not which way I must look  
For comfort, being, as I am, oppress'd,  
To think that now our life is only drest  
For show; mean handy-work of craftsman, cook,  
Or groom!—We must run glittering like a brook  
In the open sunshine, or we are unblest:  
The wealthiest man among us is the best:  
No grandeur now in nature or in book

Delights us. Rapine, avarice, expense,  
This is idolatry; and these we adore:  
Plain living and high thinking are no more:  
The homely beauty of the good old cause  
Is gone; our peace, our fearful innocence,  
And pure religion breathing household laws.

---

**Sir Walter Scott (1771-1832)**

**ROSABELLE**

O listen, listen, ladies gay!

No haughty feat of arms I tell;  
Soft is the note, and sad the lay,  
That mourns the lovely Rosabelle.

—‘ Moor, moor the barge, ye gallant crew!  
And, gentle lady, deign to stay!  
Rest thee in Castle Ravensheuch,  
Nor tempt the stormy firth to-day.

‘ The blackening wave is edg’d with white:  
To inch and rock the sea-mews fly;  
The fishers have heard the Water-Sprite,  
Whose screams forebode that Wreck is nigh.

‘ Last night the gifted Seer did view  
A wet shroud swathed round lady gay;  
Then stay thee, Fair, in Ravensheuch:  
Why cross the gloomy firth to-day? ’

‘ ‘Tis not because Lord Lindesay’s heir  
To-night at Roslin leads the ball,  
But that my lady-mother there  
Sits lonely in her castle-hall.

'Tis not because the ring they ride,  
 And Lindesay at the ring rides well,  
 But that my sire the wine will chide,  
 If 'tis not fill'd by Rosabelle.'

O'er Roslin all that dreary night  
 A wondrous blaze was seen to gleam;  
 'Twas broader than the watch-fire's light,  
 And redder than the bright moonbeam.

It glar'd on Roslin's castled rock,  
 It ruddied all the copse-wood glen;  
 'Twas seen from Dryden's groves of oak,  
 And seen from cavern'd Hawthornden.

Seem'd all on fire that chapel proud,  
 Where Roslin's chiefs uncoffined lie,  
 Each Baron, for a sable shroud,  
 Sheath'd in his iron panoply.

Seem'd all on fire within, around,  
 Deep sacristy and altar's pale;  
 Shone every pillar foliage-bound,  
 And glimmer'd all the dead men's mail.

Blaz'd battlement and pinnet high,  
 Blaz'd every rose-carved buttress fair—  
 So still they blaze when fate is nigh  
 The lordly line of high St. Clair.



There are twenty of Roslin's barons bold  
Lie buried within that proud chapelle;  
Each one the holy vault doth hold—  
But the sea holds lovely Rosabelle!

And each St. Clair was buried there,  
With candle, with book, and with knell;  
But the sea-caves rung, and the wild winds sung,  
The dirge of lovely Rosabelle.

---

Samuel Taylor Coleridge (1772-1834) .

THE RIME OF THE ANCIENT MARINER

ARGUMENT.

*How a Ship having first sailed to the Equator, was driven by Storms to the cold Country towards the South Pole; how the Ancient Mariner cruelly, and in contempt of the laws of hospitality, killeth a sea-bird, and how he was followed by many strange judgments, and in what manner he came back to his own country.*

PART I.

It is an ancient Mariner,  
And he stoppeth one of three.  
' By thy long grey beard and glittering eye,  
Now wherefore stopp'st thou me?

The Bridegroom's doors are opened wide,  
And I am next of kin;  
The guests are met, the feast is set:  
May'st hear the merry din.'

He holds him with his skinny hand,  
' There was a ship,' quoth he.  
' Hold off! unhand me, grey-beard loon!'  
Eftsoons his hand dropt he.

( 161 )

He holds him with his glittering eye—  
The Wedding-Guest stood still,  
And listens like a three years' child:  
The Mariner hath his will.'

The Wedding-Guest sat on a stone:  
He cannot chuse but hear;  
And thus spake on that ancient man,  
The bright-eyed Mariner.

' The ship was cheered, the harbour cleared,  
Merrily did we drop  
Below the kirk, below the hill,  
Below the lighthouse top.

The Sun came up upon the left,  
Out of the sea came he!  
And he shone bright, and on the right  
Went down into the sea.

Higher and higher every day,  
Till over the mast at noon—'  
The Wedding-Guest here beat his breast,  
For he heard the loud bassoon.

The bride hath paced into the hall,  
Red as a rose is she;  
Nodding their heads before her goes  
The merry minstrelsy

The Wedding-Guest he beat his breast,  
Yet he cannot chuse but hear;  
And thus spake on that ancient man,  
The bright-eyed \*Mariner.

' And now the STORM-BLAST came, and he  
Was tyrannous and strong:  
He struck with his o'ertaking wings,  
And chased us south along.

With sloping masts and dipping prow,  
As who pursued with yell and blow  
Still treads the shadow of his foe,  
And forward bends his head,  
The ship drove fast, loud roared the blast,  
And southward aye we fled.

And now there came both mist and snow,  
And it grew wondrous cold:  
And ice, mast-high, came floating by,  
As green as emerald.

And through the drifts the snowy clifts  
Did send a dismal sheen:  
Nor shapes of men nor \*beasts we ken—  
The ice was all between.

The ice was here, the ice was there,  
The ice was all around:  
It cracked and growled, and roared and howled,  
Like noises in a swound!

At length did cross an Albatross,  
Thorough the fog it came;  
As if it had been a Christian soul,  
We hailed it in God's name.

It ate the food it ne'er had eat,  
And round and round it flew.  
The ice did split with a thunder-fit;  
The helmsman steered us through!

And a good south wind sprung up behind;  
The Albatross did follow,  
And every day, for food or play,  
Came to the mariner's hollo!

In mist or cloud, on mast or shroud,  
It perched for vespers nine;  
Whiles all the night, through fog-smoke

Glimmered the white moon-shine.

white,

' God save thee, ancient Mariner!  
From the fiends, that plague thee thus!  
Why look'st thou so?'—' With my cross-bow,  
I shot the ALBATROSS.

## PART II.

The Sun now rose upon the right:  
Out of the sea came he,  
Still hid in mist, and on the left  
Went down into the sea.

And the good south wind still blew behind,  
But no sweet bird did follow,  
Nor any day for food or play  
Came to the mariner's hollo!

And I had done an hellish thing,  
And it would work 'em woe:  
For all averred, I had killed the bird  
That made the breeze to blow.  
Ah wretch! said they, the bird to slay,  
That made the breeze to blow!

Nor dim nor red, like God's own head,  
The glorious Sun uprist:  
Then all averred, I had killed the bird  
That brought the fog and mist.  
'Twas right, said they, such birds to slay,  
That bring the fog and mist.

The fair breeze blew, the white foam flew,  
The furrow followed free;  
We were the first that ever burst  
Into that silent sea.

Down dropt the breeze, the sails dropt down,  
'Twas sad as sad could be;  
And we did speak only to break  
The silence of the sea!

All in a hot and copper sky,  
The bloody Sun, at noon,  
Right up above the mast did stand,  
No bigger than the Moon. '

Day after day, day after day,  
We stuck, nor breath nor motion :  
As idle as a painted ship  
Upon a painted ocean.

Water, water, every where,  
And all the boards did shrink ;  
Water, water, every where,  
Nor any drop to drink.

The very deep did rot : O Christ !  
That ever this should be !  
Yea, slimy things did crawl with legs  
Upon the slimy sea.

About, about, in reel and rout  
The death-fires danced at night ;  
The water, like a witch's oils,  
Burnt green, and blue and white.

And some in dreams assured were  
Of the Spirit that plagued us so,  
Nine fathom deep he had followed us  
From the land of mist and snow.

And every tongue, through utter drought,  
Was withered at the root;  
We could not speak, no more than if  
We had been choked with soot.

Ah! well-a-day! what evil looks  
Had I from old and young!  
Instead of the cross, the Albatross  
About my neck was hung.

### PART III.

There passed a weary time. Each throat  
Was parched, and glazed each eye.  
A weary time! a weary time!  
How glazed each weary eye,  
When looking westward, I beheld  
A something in the sky.

At first it seemed a little speck, .  
And then it seemed a mist;  
It moved and moved, and took at last  
A certain shape, I wist.

A speck, a mist, a shape, I wist!  
And still it neared and neared:  
As if it dodged a water-sprite,  
It plunged and tacked and veered.



With throats unslaked, with black lips baked,  
We could nor laugh nor wail;  
Through utter drought all dumb we stood!  
I bit my arm, I sucked the blood,  
And cried, A sail! a sail!

With throats unslaked, with black lips baked,  
Agape they heard me call:  
Gramercy! they for joy did grin,  
And all at once their breath drew in,  
As they were drinking all.

See! see! (I cried) she tacks no more!  
Hither to work us weal;  
Without a breeze, without a tide,  
She steadies with upright keel!

The western wave was all a-flame.  
The day was well nigh done!  
Almost upon the western wave  
Rested the broad bright Sun;  
When that strange shape drove suddenly  
Betwixt us and the Sun.

And straight the Sun was flecked with bars,  
(Heaven's Mother send us grace!)  
As if through a dungeon-grate he peered  
With broad and burning face.

Alas! (thought I, and my heart beat loud)  
How fast she nears and nears!  
Are those *her* sails, that glance in the Sun,  
Like restless gossamers?

Are those *her* ribs through which the Sun  
Did peer, as through a grate?  
And is that Woman all her crew?  
Is that a DEATH? and are there two?  
Is DEATH that woman's mate?

*Her* lips were red, *her* looks were free,  
*Her* locks were yellow as gold:  
*Her* skin was as white as leprosy,  
The Night-mare LIFE-IN-DEATH was she,  
Who thicks man's blood with cold.

The naked hulk alongside came,  
And the twain were casting dice;  
"The game is done! I've won! I've won!"  
Quoth she, and whistles thrice.

The Sun's rim dips; the stars rush out:  
At one stride comes the dark;  
•With far-heard whisper, o'er the sea,  
Off shot the spectre-bark.

We listened and looked sideways up!  
Fear at my heart, as at a cup,  
My life-blood seemed to sip!  
The stars were dim, and thick the night,  
The steersman's face by his lamp gleamed white;

From the sails the dew did drip—  
Till clomb above the eastern bar  
The horned Moon, with one bright star  
Within the nether tip.

One after one, by the star-dogged Moon,  
Too quick for groan or sigh,  
Each turned his face with a ghastly pang,  
And cursed me with his eye.

Four times fifty living men,  
(And I heard nor sigh nor groan)  
With heavy thump, a lifeless lump,  
They dropped down one by one.

The souls did from their bodies fly,—  
They fled to bliss or woe!  
And every soul, it passed me by,  
Like the whizz of my cross-bow!'

#### PART IV.

' I fear thee, ancient Mariner!  
I fear thy skinny hand!  
And thou art long, and lank, and brown,  
As is the ribbed sea-sand.\*

\* For the two last lines of this stanza, I am indebted to Mr. Wordsworth. It was on a delightful walk from Nether Stowey, to Dulverton, with him and his sister, in the autumn of 1797, that this Poem was planned, and in part composed. [Coleridge's note.]

I fear thee and thy glittering eye,  
And thy skinny hand, so brown.'—  
'Fear not, fear not, thou Wedding-Guest!  
This body dropt not down.

Alone, alone, all, all alone,  
Alone on a wide wide sea!  
And never a saint took pity on  
My soul in agony.

The many men, so beautiful!  
And they all dead did lie:  
And a thousand thousand slimy things  
Lived on; and so did I.

I looked upon the rotting sea,  
And drew my eyes away;  
I looked upon the rotting deck,  
And there the dead men lay.

I looked to Heaven, and tried to pray;  
But or ever a prayer had gusht,  
A wicked whisper came, and made  
My heart as dry as dust.

I closed my lids, and kept them close,  
And the balls like pulses beat;  
For the sky and the sea, and the sea and the sky  
Lay like a load on my weary eye,  
And the dead were at my feet.

The cold sweat melted from their limbs,  
Nor rot nor reek did they :  
The look with which they looked on me  
Had never passed away.

An orphan's curse would drag to Hell  
A spirit from on high ;  
But oh ! more horrible than that  
Is a curse in a dead man's eye !  
Seven days, seven nights, I saw that curse,  
And yet I could not die.

The moving Moon went up the sky,  
And nowhere did abide .  
Softly she was going up,  
And a star or two beside—

Her beams bemoaned the sultry main,  
Like April hoar-frost spread ;  
But where the ship's huge shadow lay,  
The charmed water burnt alway  
A still and awful red.

Beyond the shadow of the ship,  
I watched the water-snakes :  
They moved in tracks of shining white,  
And when they reared, the elfish light  
Fell off in hoary flakes.

Within the shadow of the ship  
I watched their rich attire:  
Blue, glossy green, and velvet black,  
They coiled and swam; and every track  
Was a flash of golden fire.

Oh happy living things! no tongue  
Their beauty might declare:  
A spring of love gushed from my heart,  
And I blessed them unaware:  
Sure my kind saint took pity on me,  
And I blessed them unaware.

The selfsame moment I could pray;  
And from my neck so free  
The Albatross fell off, and sank  
Like lead into the sea.

#### PART V.

Oh sleep! it is a gentle thing,  
Beloved from pole to pole!  
To Mary Queen the praise be given!  
She sent the gentle sleep from Heaven,  
That slid into my soul.

The silly buckets on the deck,  
That had so long remained,  
I dreamt that they were filled with dew;  
And when I awoke, it rained.

My lips were wet, my throat was cold,  
My garments all were dank;  
Sure I had drunken in my dreams,  
And still my body drank.

I moved, and could not feel my limbs:  
I was so light—almost  
I thought that I had died in sleep,  
And was a blessed ghost.

And soon I heard a roaring wind:  
It did not come anear;  
But with its sound it shook the sails,  
That were so thin and sere.

The upper air burst into life!  
And a hundred fire-flags sheen,  
To and fro they were hurried about!  
And to and fro, and in and out,  
The wan stars danced between.

And the coming wind did roar more loud,  
And the sails did sigh like sedge;  
And the rain poured down from one black cloud  
The Moon was at its edge.

The thick black cloud was cleft, and still  
The Moon was at its side:  
Like waters shot from some high crag,  
The lightning fell with never a jag,  
A river steep and wide.

The loud wind never reached the ship,  
Yet now the ship moved on!  
Beneath the lightning and the Moon  
The dead men gave a groan.

They groaned, they stirred, they all uprose,  
Nor spake, nor moved their eyes;  
It had been strange, even in a dream,  
To have seen those dead men rise.

The helmsman steered, the ship moved on;  
Yet never a breeze up blew;  
The mariners all 'gan work the ropes,  
Where they were wont to do;  
They raised their limbs like lifeless tools—  
We were a ghastly crew.

The body of my brother's son  
Stood by me, knee to knee:  
The body and I pulled at one rope,  
But he said nought to me.'

' I fear thee, ancient Mariner! '  
' Be calm, thou Wedding-Guest!  
'Twas not those souls that fled in pain,  
Which to their corse came again.  
But a troop of spirits blest:



For when it dawned—they dropped their arms,  
And clustered round the mast;  
Sweet sounds rose slowly through their mouths,  
And from their bodies passed.

Around, around, flew each sweet sound,  
Then darted to the Sun;  
Slowly the sounds came back again,  
Now mixed, now one by one.

Sometimes a-dropping from the sky  
I heard the sky-lark sing;  
Sometimes all little birds that are,  
How they seemed to fill the sea and air  
With their sweet jargoning!

And now 'twas like all instruments,  
Now like a lonely flute;  
And now it is an angel's song,  
That makes the Heavens be mute.

It ceased: yet still the sails made on  
A pleasant noise till noon,  
A noise like of a hidden brook  
In the leafy month of June,  
That to the sleeping woods all night  
Singeth a quiet tune.

Till noon we quietly sailed on,  
Yet never a breeze did breathe:  
Slowly and smoothly went the ship,  
Moved onward from beneath.

Under the keel nine fathom deep,  
From the land of mist and snow,  
The spirit slid: and it was he  
That made the ship to go.  
The sails at noon left off their tune,  
And the ship stood still also.

The Sun, right up above the mast,  
Had fixed her to the ocean:  
But in a minute she 'gan stir,  
With a short uneasy motion—  
Backwards and forwards half her length  
With a short uneasy motion.

Then like a pawing horse let go,  
She made a sudden bound:  
It flung the blood into my head,  
And I fell down in a swoond.

How long in that same fit I lay,  
I have not to declare;  
But ere my living life returned,  
I heard and in my soul discerned  
Two voices in the air.

“ Is it he? ” quoth one, “ Is this the man?  
By him who died on cross,  
With his cruel bow he laid full low  
The harmless Albatross.

The spirit who bideth by himself  
In the land of mist and snow,  
He loved the bird that loved the man  
Who shot him with his bow.”

The other was a softer voice,  
As soft as honey-dew:  
Quoth he, “ The man hath penance done,  
And penance more will do.”

## PART VI.

### FIRST VOICE.

“ But tell me, tell me! speak again,  
Thy soft response renewing—  
What makes that ship drive on so fast?  
What is the OCEAN doing? ”

### SECOND VOICE.

“ Still as a slave before his lord,  
The OCEAN hath no blast;  
His great bright eye most silently  
Up to the Moon is cast—

If he may know which way to go;  
For she guides him smooth or grim.  
See, brother, see! how graciously  
She looketh down on him."

## FIRST VOICE.

" But why drives on that ship so fast,  
Without or wave or wind?"

## SECOND VOICE.

" The air is cut away before.  
And closes from behind.

Fly, brother, fly! more high, more high!  
Or we shall be belated:  
I'or slow and slow that ship will go,  
When the Mariner's trance is abated."

I woke, and we were sailing on  
• As in a gentle weather:  
'Twas night, calm night, the Moon was high;  
The dead men stood together.

All stood together on the deck,  
For a charnel-dungeon fitter:  
All fixed on me their stony eyes,  
That in the Moon did glitter.

The pang, the curse, with which they died,  
Had never passed away :  
I could not draw my eyes from theirs,  
Nor turn them up to pray.

And now the spell was snapt : once more  
I viewed the ocean green,  
And looked far forth, yet little saw  
Of what had else been seen—

Like one, that on a lonesome road  
Doth walk in fear and dread,  
And having once turned round walks on,  
And turns no more his head ;  
Because he knows, a frightful fiend  
Doth close behind him tread.

But soon there breathed a wind on me,  
Nor sound nor motion made :  
Its path was not upon the sea,  
In ripple or in shade.

It raised my hair, it fanned my cheek  
Like a meadow-gale of spring—  
It mingled strangely with my fears,  
Yet it felt, like a welcoming.

Swiftly, swiftly flew the ship,  
Yet she sailed softly too :  
Sweetly, sweetly blew the breeze—  
On ~~me~~ alone it blew.

Oh! dream of joy! is this indeed  
The light-house top I see?  
Is this the hill? is this the kirk?  
Is this mine own countree?

We drifted o'er the harbour-bar,  
And I with sobs did pray—  
Oh let me be awake, my God!  
Or let me sleep alway.

The harbour-bay was clear as glass,  
So smoothly it was strewn!  
And on the bay the moonlight lay,  
And the shadow of the Moon.

The rock shone bright, the kirk no less,  
That stands above the rock:  
The moonlight steeped in silentness  
The steady weathercock.

And the bay was white with silent light.  
• Till rising from the same,  
Full many shapes, that shadows were,  
In crimson colours came. •

A little distance from the prow  
Those crimson shadows were:  
I turned my eyes upon the deck—  
Oh. Christ! what saw I there!

Each corse lay flat, lifeless and flat.  
And, by the holy rood!  
A man all light, a seraph-man.  
On every corse there stood.

This seraph-band, each waved his hand:  
It was a heavenly sight!  
They stood as signals to the land  
Each one a lovely light:

This seraph-band, each waved his hand.  
No voice did they impart—  
No voice; but oh! the silence sank  
Like music on my heart.

But soon I heard the dash of oars,  
I heard the Pilot's cheer;  
My head was turned perforce away,  
And I saw a boat appear.

The Pilot and the Pilot's boy,  
I heard them coming fast:  
Dear Lord in Heaven! it was a joy  
The dead men could not blast.

I saw a third—I heard his voice:  
It is the Hermit good!  
He singeth loud his godly hymns  
That he makes in the wood.  
He'll shrieve my soul, he'll wash away  
The Albatross's blood.

## PART VII.

This Hermit good lives in that wood  
Which slopes down to the sea.  
How loudly his sweet voice he rears!  
He loves to talk with marineres  
That come from a far countree.

He kneels at morn, and noon and eve—  
He hath a cushion plump:  
It is the moss that wholly hides  
The rotted old oak-stump.

The skiff-boat neared. I heard them talk,  
“Why, this is strange, I trow!  
Where are those lights so many and fair,  
That signal made but now?”

“Strange, by my faith!” the Hermit said—  
“And they answered not our cheer!  
The planks look warped! and see those sails,  
How thin they are and sere!  
• I never saw aught like to them,  
Unless perchance it were

Brown skeletons of leaves that lag  
My forest-brook along:  
When the ivy-tod is heavy with snow,  
And the owlet whoops to the wolf below,  
That eats the she-wolf’s young.”



“ Dear Lord ! it hath a fiendish look—  
(The Pilot made reply)  
I am a-feared ”—“ Push on, push on ! ”  
Said the Hermit cheerily.

The boat came closer to the ship,  
But I nor spake nor stirred ;  
The boat came close beneath the ship,  
And straight a sound was heard.

Under the water it rumbled on,  
Still louder and more dread :  
It reached the ship, it split the bay ;  
The ship went down like lead.

Stunned by that loud and dreadful sound,  
Which sky and ocean smote,  
Like one that hath been seven days drowned  
My body lay afloat ;  
But swift as dreams, myself I found  
Within the Pilot’s boat.

Upon the whirl, where sank the ship,  
The boat spun round and round ;  
And all was still, save that the bill  
Was telling of the sound.

I moved my lips—the Pilot shrieked  
And fell down in a fit ;  
The holy Hermit raised his eyes,  
And prayed where he did sit.

I took the oars: the Pilot's boy,  
Who now doth crazy go,  
Laughed loud and long, and all the while  
His eyes went to and fro.  
"Ha! ha!" quoth he, "full plain I see,  
The Devil knows how to row."

And now, all in my own countree,  
I stood on the firm land!  
The Hermit stepped forth from the boat,  
And scarcely he could stand.

"O shrieve me, shrieve me, holy man!"  
The Hermit crossed his brow.  
"Say quick," quoth he, "I bid thee say—  
What manner of man art thou?"

Forthwith this frame of mine was wrenched  
With a woeful agony,  
Which forced me to begin my tale;  
And then it left me free.

Since then, at an uncertain hour,  
That agony returns:  
And till my ghastly tale is told,  
This heart within me burns.

I pass, like night, from land to land;  
I have strange power of speech;  
That moment that his face I see,  
I know the man that must hear me:  
To him my tale I teach.

What loud uproar bursts from that door!  
The wedding-guests are there:  
But in the garden-bower the bride  
And bride-maids singing are:  
And hark the little vesper bell,  
Which biddeth me to prayer!

O Wedding-Guest! this soul hath been  
Alone on a wide wide sea:  
So lonely 'twas that God himself  
Scarce seemed there to be

O sweeter than the marriage-feast,  
'Tis sweeter far to me,  
To walk together to the kirk  
With a goodly company!—

To walk together to the kirk,  
And all together pray,  
While each to his great Father bends,  
Old men, and babes, and loving friends  
And youths and maidens gay!

Farewell, farewell! but this I tell  
To thee, thou Wedding-Guest!  
He prayeth well, who loveth well  
Both man and bird and beast

He prayeth best, who loveth best  
All things both great and small;  
For the dear God who loveth us,  
He made and loveth all.'

The Mariner, whose eye is bright,  
Whose beard with age is hoar,  
Is gone: and now the Wedding-Guest  
Turned from the bridegroom's door.

He went like one that hath been stunned,  
And is of sense forlorn:  
A sadder and a wiser man,  
He rose the morrow morn.

---

**Lord Byron (1788-1824)**

**THE PRISONER OF CHILLON**

**1**

My hair is grey, but not with years,  
Nor grew it white  
In a single night,  
As men's have grown from sudden fears :  
My limbs are bow'd, though not with toil,  
But rusted with a vile repose,  
For they have been a dungeon's spoil,  
And mine has been the fate of those  
To whom the goodly earth and air  
Are bann'd, and barr'd—forbidden fare :  
But this was for my father's faith  
I suffer'd chains and courted death ;  
That father perish'd at the stake  
For tenets he would not forsake ;  
And for the same his lineal race  
In darkness found a dwelling-place ;  
We were seven—who now are one,  
Six in youth, and one in age,  
Finish'd as they had begun,  
Proud of Persecution's rage ;  
One in fire, and two in field,  
Their belief with blood have seal'd,

Dying as their father died,  
For the God their foes denied;  
Three were in a dungeon cast,  
Of whom this wreck is left the last.

## II

There are seven pillars of Gothic mould,  
In Chillon's dungeons deep and old,  
There are seven columns, massy and grey,  
Dim with a dull imprison'd ray,  
A sunbeam which hath lost its way,  
And through the crevice and the cleft  
Of the thick wall is fallen and left;  
Creeping o'er the floor so damp,  
Like a marsh's meteor lamp:  
And in each pillar there is a ring,  
And in each ring there is a chain;  
That iron is a cankering thing,  
For in these limbs its teeth remain,  
With marks that will not wear away,  
Till I have done with this new day,  
Which now is painful to these eyes,  
Which have not seen the sun so rise  
For years—I cannot count them o'er,  
I lost their long and heavy score,  
When my last brother droop'd and died,  
And I lay living by his side.

## III

They chain'd us each to a column stone,  
And we were three—yet, each alone:

We could not move a single pace,  
We could not see each other's face,  
But with that pale and livid light  
That made us strangers in our sight :  
And thus together—yet apart,  
Fetter'd in hand, but join'd in heart,  
'Twas still some solace, in the dearth  
Of the pure elements of earth,  
To hearken to each other's speech,  
And each turn comforter to each  
With some new hope, or legend old,  
Or song heroically bold;  
But even these at length grew cold.  
Our voices took a dreary tone,  
An echo of the dungeon stone,  
    A grating sound, not full and free,  
    As they of yore were wont to be :  
    It might be fancy, but to me  
They never sounded like our own.

## IV

I was the eldest of the three,  
And to uphold and cheer the rest  
I ought to do—and did my best—  
And each did well in his degree.  
The youngest, whom my father loved,  
Because our mother's brow was given  
To him, with eyes as blue as heaven—  
For him my soul was sorely moved;  
And truly might it be distress'd

To see such bird in such a nest;  
For he was beautiful as day—  
    (When day was beautiful to me  
    As to young eagles, being free)—  
    A polar day, which will not see  
A sunset till its summer's gone,  
    Its sleepless summer of long light,  
The snow-clad offspring of the sun:  
    And thus he was as pure and bright,  
And in his natural spirit gay,  
With tears for nought but others' ills,  
And then they flow'd like mountain rills,  
Unless he could assuage the woe  
Which he abhorr'd to view below.

## V

The other was as pure of mind,  
But form'd to combat with his kind,  
Strong in his frame, and of a mood  
Which 'gainst the world in war had stood,  
And perish'd in the foremost rank  
    With joy:—but not in chains to pine:  
His spirit wither'd with their clank,  
    • I saw it silently decline—  
    And so perchance in sooth did mine:  
But yet I forced it on to cheer  
Those relics of a home so dear.  
He was a hunter of the hills,  
    Had follow'd there the deer and wolf;  
    To him his dungeon was a gulf,  
And fetter'd feet the worst of ills.



## VI

Lake Leman lies by Chillon's walls :  
A thousand feet in depth below  
Its massy waters meet and flow ;  
Thus much the fathom-line was sent  
From Chillon's snow-white battlement,  
Which round about the wave intrals :  
A double dungeon wall and wave  
Have made—and like a living grave  
Below the surface of the lake  
The dark vault lies wherein we lay,  
We heard it ripple night and day ;  
Sounding o'er our heads it knock'd ;  
And I have felt the winter's spray  
Was through the bars when winds were high  
And wanton in the happy sky ;  
And then the very rock hath rock'd,  
And I have felt it shake, unshock'd,  
Because I could have smiled to see  
The death that would have set me free.

## VII

I said my nearer brother pined,  
I said his mighty heart declined,  
He loathed and put away his food ;  
It was not that 't was coarse and rude,  
For we were used to hunter's fare,  
And for the like had little care :

The milk drawn from the mountain goat  
Was changed for water from the moat,  
Our bread was such as captives' tears  
Have moisten'd many a thousand years,  
Since man first pent his fellow men  
Like brutes within an iron den;  
But what were these to us or him?  
These wasted not his heart or limb;  
My brother's soul was of that mould  
Which in a palace had grown cold,  
Had his free breathing been denied  
The range of the steep mountain's side;  
But why delay the truth?—he died.  
I saw, and could not hold his head,  
Nor reach his dying hand—nor dead,—  
Though hard I strove, but strove in vain,  
To rend and gnash my bonds in twain.  
He died, and they unlock'd his chain,  
And scoop'd for him a shallow grave  
Even from the cold earth of our cave,  
I begg'd them as a boon to lay  
His corse in dust whereon the day  
Might shine—it was a foolish thought,  
But then within my brain it wrought,  
That even in death his freeborn breast  
In such a dungeon could not rest. •  
I might have spared my idle prayer—  
They coldly laugh'd, and laid him there:  
The flat and turfless earth above,  
The being we so much did love;  
His empty chain above it leant,  
Such murder's fitting monument!

## VIII

But he, the favourite and the flower,  
Most cherish'd since his natal hour,  
His mother's image in fair face,  
The infant love of all his race,  
His martyr'd father's dearest thought,  
My latest care, for whom I sought  
To hoard my life, that his might be  
Less wretched now, and one day free;  
He, too, who yet had held untired  
A spirit natural or inspired—  
He, too, was struck, and day by day  
Was wither'd on the stalk away.  
Oh, God! it is a fearful thing  
To see the human soul take wing  
In any shape, in any mood:  
I've seen it rushing forth in blood,  
I've seen it on the breaking ocean  
Strive with a swoln convulsive motion,  
I've seen the sick and ghastly bed  
Of Sin delirious with its dread;  
But these were horrors—this was woe  
Unmix'd with such—but sure and slow:  
He faded, and so calm and meek,  
So softly worn, so sweetly weak,  
So tearless, yet so tender, kind,  
And grieved for those he left behind;  
With all the while a cheek whose bloom  
Was as a mockery of the tomb,  
Whose tints as gently sunk away  
As a departing rainbow's ray;

An eye of most transparent light,  
That almost made the dungeon bright,  
And not a word of murmur, not  
A groan o'er his untimely lot,—  
A little talk of better days,  
A little hope my own to raise,  
For I was sunk in silence—lost  
In this last loss, of all the most;  
And then the sighs he would suppress  
Of fainting nature's feebleness,  
More slowly drawn, grew less and less :  
I listen'd, but I could not hear;  
I call'd, for I was wild with fear;  
I knew 't was hopeless, but my dread  
Would not be thus admonished;  
I call'd, and thought I heard a sound—  
I burst my chain with one strong bound,  
And rush'd to him :—I found him not,  
I only stirr'd in this black spot,  
I only lived, I only drew  
The accursed breath of dungeon-dew;  
The last, the sole, the dearest link  
Between me and the eternal brink,  
Which bound me to my failing race,  
Was broken in this fatal place.  
One on the earth, and one beneath—  
My brothers—both had ceased to breathe :  
I took that hand which lay so still,  
Alas ! my own was full as chill;  
I had not strength to stir, or strive,  
But felt that I was still alive—

A frantic feeling, when we know  
That what we love shall ne'er be so.

I know not why

I could not die,

I had no earthly hope but faith,  
And that forbade a selfish death.

## IX

What next befell me then and there

I know not well—I never knew—

First came the loss of light, and air,

And then of darkness too:

I had no thought, no feeling—none—

Among the stones I stood a stone,

And was, scarce conscious what I wist,

As shrubless crags within the mist;

For all was blank, and bleak, and grey;

It was not night, it was not day;

It was not even the dungeon-light,

So hateful to my heavy sight,

But vacancy absorbing space,

And fixedness without a place;

There were no stars, no earth, no time,

No check, no change, no good, no crime,

But silence and a stirless breath

Which neither was of life nor death;

A sea of stagnant idleness,

Blind, boundless, mute, and motionless;

## X.

A light broke in upon my brain,—  
It was the carol of a bird;  
It ceased, and then it came again,  
The sweetest song ear ever heard,  
And mine was thankful till my eyes  
Ran over with the glad surprise,  
And they that moment could not see  
I was the mate of misery;  
But then by dull degrees came back  
My senses to their wonted track;  
I saw the dungeon walls and floor  
Close slowly round me as before,  
I saw the glimmer of the sun  
Creeping as it before had done,  
But through the crevice where it came  
That bird was perch'd, as fond and tame,  
And tamer than upon the tree;  
A lovely bird, with azure wings,  
And song that said a thousand things,  
And seem'd to say them all for me!  
I never saw its like before,  
I ne'er shall see its likeness more:  
It seem'd like me to want a mate,  
But was not half so desolate,  
And it was come to love me when  
None lived to love me so again,  
And cheering from my dungeon's brink,  
Had brought me back to feel and think.

I know not if it late were free,  
Or broke its cage to perch on mine,  
But knowing well captivity,  
Sweet bird! I could not wish for thine!  
Or if it were, in winged guise,  
A visitant from Paradise;  
For—Heaven forgive that thought! the while  
Which made me both to weep and smile—  
I sometimes deem'd that it might be  
My brother's soul come down to me;  
But then at last away it flew,  
And then 't was mortal well I knew,  
For he would never thus have flown,  
And left me twice so doubly lone,  
Lone as the corse within its shroud,  
Lone as a solitary cloud,—  
A single cloud on a sunny day,  
While all the rest of heaven is clear,  
A frown upon the atmosphere,  
That hath no business to appear  
When skies are blue, and earth is gay.

## XI

A kind of change came in my fate,  
My keepers grew compassionate;  
I know not what had made them so,  
They were inured to sights of woe,  
But so it was:—my broken chain  
With links, unfasten'd did remain,  
And it was liberty to stride  
Along my cell from side to side,

And up and down, and then athwart,  
And tread it over every part;  
And round the pillars one by one,  
Returning where my walk begun,  
Avoiding only, as I trod,  
My brothers' graves without a sod;  
For if I thought with heedless tread  
My step profaned their lowly bed,  
My breath came gaspingly and thick,  
And my crush'd heart fell blind and sick.

## XII

I made a footing in the wall,  
It was not therefrom to escape,  
For I had buried one and all  
Who loved me in a human shape;  
And the whole earth would henceforth be  
A wider prison unto me:  
No child, no sire, no kin had I,  
No partner in my misery;  
I thought of this, and I was glad,  
For thought of them had made me mad;  
But I was curious to ascend  
To my barr'd windows, and to bend  
Once more, upon the mountains high,  
The quiet of a loving eye.

## XIII

I saw them, and they were the same,  
They were not changed like me in frame; .



I saw their thousand years of snow  
On high—their wide long lake below,  
And the blue Rhone in fullest flow;  
I heard the torrents leap and gush  
O'er channell'd rock and broken bush;  
I saw the white-wall'd distant town,  
And whiter sails go skimming down;  
And then there was a little isle,  
Which in my very face did smile,

The only one in view;

A small green isle, it seem'd no more,  
Scarce broader than my dungeon floor,  
But in it there were three tall trees,  
And o'er it blew the mountain breeze,  
And by it there were waters flowing,  
And on it there were young flowers growing,

Of gentle breath and hue.

The fish swam by the castle wall,  
And they seem'd joyous each and all;  
The eagle rode the rising blast,  
Methought he never flew so fast  
As then to me he seem'd to fly;  
And then new tears came in my eye,  
And I felt troubled—and would fain  
I had not left my recent chain;  
And when I did descend again,  
The darkness of my dim abode  
Fell on me as a heavy load;  
It was as is a new-dug grave,  
Closing o'er one we sought to save,—  
And yet my glance, too much oppress'd,  
Had almost need of such a rest.

## XIV

It might be months, or years, or days,  
I kept no count, I took no note,  
I had no hope my eyes to raise,  
And clear them of their dreary mote;  
At last men came to set me free;  
I ask'd not why, and reck'd not where;  
It was at length the same to me,  
Fetter'd or fetterless to be,  
I learn'd to love despair.  
And thus when they appear'd at last,  
And all my bonds aside were cast,  
These heavy walls to me had grown  
A hermitage—and all my own!  
And half I felt as they were come  
To tear me from a second home:  
With spiders I had friendship made,  
And watch'd them in their sullen trade,  
Had seen the mice by moonlight play,  
And why should I feel less than they?  
We were all inmates of one place,  
And I, the monarch of each race,  
Had power to kill—yet, strange to tell!  
•In quiet we had learn'd to dwell;  
My very chains and I grew friends,  
So much a long communion tends •  
To make us what we are:—even I  
Regain'd my freedom with a sigh.

---



His heart more truly knew that peal too well  
 Which stretch'd his father on a bloody bier,  
 And roused the vengeance blood alone could quell;  
 He rush'd into the field, and, foremost fighting, fell.

Ah! then and there was hurrying to and fro,  
 And gathering tears, and tremblings of distress,  
 And cheeks all pale, which but an hour ago  
 Blush'd at the praise of their own loveliness;  
 And there were sudden partings, such as press  
 The life from out young hearts, and choking sighs  
 Which ne'er might be repeated; who could guess  
 If ever more should meet those mutual eyes,  
 Since upon night so sweet such awful morn could rise!

And there was mounting in hot haste: the steed,  
 The mustering squadron, and the clattering car,  
 Went pouring forward with impetuous speed,  
 And swiftly forming in the ranks of war;  
 And the deep thunder peal on peal afar;  
 And near, the beat of the alarming drum  
 Roused up the soldier ere the morning star;  
 While throng'd the citizens with terror dumb,  
 Or whispering, with white lips—"The foe! they  
 . . . . . come! they come!"

And wild and high the "Cameron's gathering" rose!  
 The war-note of Lochiel, which Albyn's hills  
 Have heard, and heard, too, have her Saxon foes:—  
 How in the noon of night that pibroch thrills,  
 Savage and shrill! But with the breath which fills

Their mountain-pipe, so fill the mountaineers  
With the fierce native daring which instils  
The stirring memory of a thousand years,  
And Evan's, Donald's fame rings in each clansman's  
ears!

And Ardennes waves above them her green leaves,  
Dewy with nature's tear-drops as they pass,  
Grieving, if aught inanimate e'er grieves,  
Over the unreturning brave, alas!  
Ere evening to be trodden like the grass  
Which now beneath them, but above shall grow  
In its next verdure, when this fiery mass  
Of living valour, rolling on the foe  
And burning with high hope shall moulder cold  
and low.

Last noon beheld them full of lusty life,  
Last eve in Beauty's circle proudly gay,  
The midnight brought the signal-sound of strife,  
The morn the marshalling in arms,—the day  
Battle's magnificently stern array!  
The thunder-clouds close o'er it, which when rent  
The earth is cover'd thick with other clay,  
Which her own clay shall cover, heap'd and pent,  
Rider and horse,—friend, foe,—in one red burial  
blent!

---

*Lake Lemán*

Clear, placid Lemán! thy contrasted lake,  
With the wild world I dwelt in, is a thing  
Which warns me, with its stillness, to forsake  
Earth's troubled waters for a purer spring.  
This quiet sail is as a noiseless wing  
To waft me from distraction; once I loved  
Torn ocean's roar, but thy soft murmuring  
Sounds sweet as if a Sister's voice reproved,  
That I with stern delights should e'er have been so  
moved.

It is the hush of night, and all between  
Thy margin and the mountains, dusk, yet clear,  
Mellowed and mingling, yet distinctly seen,  
Save darkened Jura, whose cap heights appear  
Precipitously steep; and drawing near,  
There breathes a living fragrance from the shore,  
Of flowers yet fresh with childhood; on the ear  
Drops the light drip of the suspended oar,  
Or chirps the grasshopper one good-night carol more;

He is an evening reveller, who makes  
His life an infancy, and sings his fill;  
At intervals, some bird from out the brakes  
Starts into voice a moment, then is still.  
There seems a floating whisper on the hill,  
But that is fancy, for the starlight dews  
All silently their tears of love instil,  
Weeping themselves away, till they infuse  
Deep into nature's breast the spirit of her hues.

Ye stars! which are the poetry of heaven!  
If in your bright leaves we would read the fate  
Of men and empires,—'tis to be forgiven,  
That in our aspirations to be great,  
Our destinies o'erleap their mortal state,  
And claim a kindred with you; for ye are  
A beauty and a mystery, and create  
In us such love and reverence from afar,  
That fortune, fame, power, life, have named themselves a star.

All heaven and earth are still—though not in sleep,  
But breathless, as we grow when feeling most;  
And silent, as we stand in thoughts too deep:—  
All heaven and earth are still: From the high host  
Of stars, to the lulled lake and mountain-coast,  
All is centered in a life intense,  
Where not a beam, nor air, nor leaf is lost,  
But hath a part of being, and a sense  
Of that which is of all Creator and defence.

Then stirs the feeling infinite, so felt  
In solitude, where we are *least* alone;  
A truth, which through our being then doth melt,  
And purifies from self: it is a tone,  
The soul and source of music, which makes known  
Eternal harmony, and sheds a charm  
Like to the fabled Cytherea's zone,  
Binding all things with beauty;—'t would disarm  
The spectre Death, had he substantial power to harm.

Not vainly did the early Persian make  
His altar the high places, and the peak  
Of earth-o'ergazing mountains, and thus take  
A fit and unwalled temple, there to seek  
The Spirit, in whose honour shrines are weak,  
Upreared of human hands. Come, and compare  
Columns and idol-dwellings, Goth or Greek,  
With Nature's realms of worship, earth and air,  
Nor fix on fond abodes to circumscribe thy pray'r!

The sky is changed!—and such a change! Oh night,  
And storm, and darkness, ye are wondrous strong,  
Yet lovely in your strength, as is the light  
Of a dark eye in woman! Far along,  
From peak to peak, the rattling crags among  
Leaps the live thunder! Not from one lone cloud,  
But every mountain now hath found a tongue,  
And Jura answers, through her misty shroud,  
Back to the joyous Alps, who call to her aloud!

And this is in the night:—Most glorious night!  
Thou wert not sent for slumber! let me be  
A sharer in thy fierce and far delight,—  
A portion of the tempest and of thee!  
How the lit lake shines, a phosphoric sea,  
And the big rain comes dancing to the earth!  
And now again 'tis black,—and now, the glee  
Of the loud hills shakes with its mountain-mirth,  
As if, they did rejoice o'er a young earthquake's birth.



Now, where the swift Rhone cleaves his way  
between  
Heights which appear as lovers who have parted  
In hate, whose mining depths so intervene,  
That they can meet no more, though broken-  
hearted;  
Though in their souls, which thus each other  
thwarted  
Love was the very root of the fond rage  
Which blighted their life's bloom, and then de-  
parted:  
Itself expired, but leaving them an age  
Of years all winters,—war within themselves to wage.

Now, where the quick Rhone thus hath cleft his  
way,  
The mightiest of the storms hath ta'en his stand :  
For here, not one, but many, make their play,  
And fling their thunder-bolts from hand to hand,  
Flashing and cast around ; of all the band,  
The brightest through these parted hills hath forked  
His lightnings,—as if he did understand,  
That in such gaps as desolation worked,  
There the hot shaft should blast whatever therein  
lurked.

Sky, mountains, river, winds, lake, lightnings! ye!  
With night, and clouds, and thunder, and a soul  
To make these felt and feeling, well may be  
Things that have made me watchful; the far roll

Of your departing voices, is the knoll  
 Of what in me is sleepless,—if I rest.  
 But where of ye, O tempests! is the goal?  
 Art ye like those within the human breast?  
 Or do ye find, at length, like eagles, some high nest?

Could I embody and unbosom now  
 That which is most within me,—could I wreak  
 My thoughts upon expression, and thus throw  
 Soul, heart, mind, passions, feelings, strong or  
weak,  
 All that I would have sought, and all I seek,  
 Bear, know, feel, and yet breathe—into *one* word,  
 And that one word were Lightning, I would speak;  
 But as it is, I live and die unheard,  
 With a most voiceless thought, sheathing it as a  
sword.

The morn is up again, the dewy morn,  
 With breath all incense, and with cheek all bloom,  
 Laughing the clouds away with playful scorn,  
 And living as if earth contained no tomb,—  
 And glowing into day: we may resume  
 The march of our existence: and thus I,  
 Still on thy shores, fair Leman! may find room  
 And food for meditation, nor pass by  
 Much, that may give us pause, if pondered fittingly.

**P. B. Shelley (1792-1822)**

**ARETHUSA**

Arethusa arose  
From her couch of snows  
In the Acroceraunian mountains—  
From cloud and from crag,  
With many a jag,  
Shepherding her bright fountains.  
She leapt down the rocks  
With her rainbow locks  
Streaming among the streams;  
Her steps paved with green  
The downward ravine  
Which slopes to the western gleams:  
And gliding and springing,  
She went, ever singing,  
In murmurs as soft as sleep;  
The Earth seemed to love her,  
And Heaven smiled above her,  
As she lingered towards the deep.

Then Alpheus bold,  
On his glacier cold,  
With his trident the mountains strook;  
And opened a chasm  
In the rocks;—with the spasm  
All Erymanthus shook.

And the black south wind  
It unsealed behind  
The urns of the silent snow,  
And earthquake and thunder  
Did rend in sunder  
The bars of the springs below.  
And the beard and the hair  
Of the River-god were  
Seen through the torrent's sweep,  
As he followed the light  
Of the fleet nymph's flight  
To the brink of the Dorian deep.

“ Oh, save me! Oh, guide me!  
And bid the deep hide me,  
For he grasps me now by the hair!”  
The loud Ocean heard,  
To its blue depth stirred,  
And divided at her prayer;  
And under the water  
The Earth's white daughter  
Fled like a sunny beam;  
Behind her descended  
Her billows, unblended  
With the brackish Dorian stream:  
Like a gloomy stain  
On the emerald main  
Alpheus rushed behind,—  
As an eagle pursuing  
A dove to its ruin  
Down the streams of the cloudy wind.

Under the bowers  
Where the Ocean Powers  
Sit on their pearled thrones,  
Through the coral woods  
Of the weltering floods,  
Over heaps of unvalued stones:  
Through the dim beams  
Which amid the streams  
Weave a network of coloured light;  
And under the caves,  
Where the shadowy waves  
Are as green as the forest's night:  
Outspeeding the shark,  
And the swordfish dark,  
Under the ocean foam,  
And up through the rifts  
Of the mountain cliffs  
They passed to their Dorian home.

And now from their fountains  
In Enna's mountains,  
Down one vale where the morning basks,  
Like friends once parted  
Grown single-hearted,  
They ply their watery tasks.  
At sunrise they leap  
From their cradles steep  
In the cave of the shelving hill;  
At noontide they flow  
Through the woods below  
And the meadows of asphodel;

And at night they sleep  
In the rocking deep  
Beneath the Ortygian shore.  
Like spirits that lie  
In the azure sky  
When they love but live no more.

## THE CLOUD

I bring fresh showers for the thirsting flowers,  
From the seas and the streams;  
I bear light shade for the leaves when laid  
In their noon-day dreams.  
From my wings are shaken the dews that waken  
The sweet birds every one,  
When rocked to rest on their mother's breast,  
As she dances about the sun.  
I wield the flail of the lashing hail,  
And whiten the green plains under,  
And then again I dissolve it in rain,  
And laugh as I pass in thunder.

I sift the snow on the mountains below,  
And their great pines groan aghast;  
And all the night 'tis my pillow white,  
While I sleep in the arms of the blast.  
Sublime on the towers of my skyey bowers,  
Lightning my pilot sits,  
In a cavern under is fettered the thunder,  
It struggles and howls at fits;

Over earth and ocean, with gentle motion,  
    This pilot is guiding me,  
Lured by the love of the genii that move  
    In the depths of the purple sea;  
Over the rills, and the crags, and the hills,  
    Over the lakes and the plains,  
Wherever he dream, under mountain or stream,  
    The Spirit he loves remains;  
And I all the while bask in heaven's blue smile,  
    Whilst he is dissolving in rains.

The sanguine sunrise, with his meteor eyes,  
    And his burning plumes outspread,  
Leaps on the back of my sailing rack,  
    When the morning star shines dead,  
As on the jag of a mountain crag,  
    Which an earthquake rocks and swings,  
An eagle alit one moment may sit  
    In the light of its golden wings.  
And when Sunset may breathe, from the lit sea  
  beneath,  
    Its ardours of rest and of love,  
And the crimson pall of eve may fall  
    From the depth of heaven above,  
With wings folded I rest, on mine airy nest,  
    As still as a brooding dove.

That orbèd maiden with white fire laden,  
    Whom mortals call the moon,  
Glides glimmering o'er my fleece-like floor,  
    By the midnight breezes strewn;

And wherever the beat of her unseen feet,  
Which only the angels hear,  
May have broken the woof of my tent's thin roof,  
The stars peep behind her and peer;  
And I laugh to see them whirl and flee,  
Like a swarm of golden bees,  
When I widen the rent in my wind-built tent,  
Till the calm rivers, lakes, and seas,  
Like strips of the sky fallen through me on high,  
Are each paved with the moon and these.

I bind the sun's throne with a burning zone,  
And the moon's with a girdle of pearl;  
The volcanoes are dim, and the stars reel and swim,  
When the whirlwinds my banner unfurl.  
From cape to cape, with a bridge-like shape,  
Over a torrent sea,  
Sunbeam-proof, I hang like a roof,  
The mountains its columns be.  
The triumphal arch through which I march  
With hurricane, fire and snow,  
When the powers of the air are chained to my chair,  
Is the million-coloured bow;  
The sphere-fire above its soft colours wove,  
While the moist earth was laughing below.

I am the daughter of earth and water,  
And the nursling of the sky;  
I pass through the pores of the ocean and shores;  
I change, but I cannot die.



For after the rain when with never a stain,  
The pavilion of Heaven is bare,  
And the winds and sunbeams with their convex  
gleams,  
Build up the blue dome of air,  
I silently laugh at my own cenotaph,  
And out of the caverns of rain,  
Like a child from the womb, like a ghost from the  
tomb,  
I arise and unbuild it again.

**John Keats (1795-1821)**

**ON THE GRASSHOPPER AND CRICKET**

- The poetry of earth is never dead:  
When all the birds are faint with the hot sun,  
And hide in cooling trees, a voice will run  
From hedge to hedge about the new-mown mead;  
That is the Grasshopper's—he takes the lead  
In summer luxury,—he has never done  
With his delights; for when tired out with fun  
He rests at ease beneath some pleasant weed.  
The poetry of earth is ceasing never:  
On a lone winter evening, when the frost  
Has wrought a silence, from the stove there shrills  
The Cricket's song, in warmth increasing ever,  
And seems to one in drowsiness half lost,  
• The Grasshopper's among some grassy hills.

**“ TO ONE WHO HAS BEEN LONG IN  
CITY PENT ”**

To one who has been long in city pent, ,  
'Tis very sweet to look into the fair  
And open face of heaven,—to breathe a prayer  
Full in the smile of the blue firmament.  
Who is more happy, when, with hearts content,

Fatigued he sinks into some pleasant lair  
Of wavy grass, and reads a debonair  
And gentle tale of love and languishment?  
Returning home at evening, with an ear  
Catching the notes of Philomel,—an eye  
Watching the sailing cloudlet's bright career,  
He mourns that day so soon has glided by:  
E'en like the passage of an angel's tear  
That falls through the clear ether silently.

### THE HUMAN SEASONS

Four Seasons fill the measure of the year;  
There are four seasons in the mind of man:  
He has his lusty Spring, when fancy clear  
Takes in all beauty with an easy span:  
He has his Summer, when luxuriously  
Spring's honey'd cud of youthful thought he loves  
To ruminate, and by such dreaming high  
Is nearest unto heaven: quiet coves  
His soul has in its Autumn, when his wings  
He furleth close; contented so to look  
On mists in idleness—to let fair things  
Pass by unheeded as a threshold brook.  
He has his Winter too of pale misfeature,  
Or else he would forego his mortal nature.

## ODE TO AUTUMN

Season of mists and mellow fruitfulness,  
Close bosom-friend of the maturing sun;  
Conspiring with him how to load and bless  
With fruit the vines that round the thatch-eves  
run;  
To bend with apples the moss'd cottage-trees,  
And fill all fruit with ripeness to the core;  
To swell the gourd, and plump the hazel shells  
With a sweet kernel; to set budding more,  
And still more, later flowers for the bees,  
Until they think warm days will never cease,  
For Summer has o'er-brimm'd their clammy  
cells.

Who hath not seen thee oft amid thy store?  
Sometimes whoever seeks abroad may find  
Thee sitting careless on a granary floor,  
Thy hair soft-lifted by the winnowing wind;  
Or on a half-reap'd furrow sound asleep,  
Drows'd with the fume of poppies, while thy hook  
Spare the next swath and all its twined flowers;  
And sometimes like a gleaner thou dost keep  
Steady thy laden head across a brook;  
Or by a cyder-press, with patient look,  
Thou watchest the last oozings hours by hours.

Where are the songs of Spring? Ay, where are they?  
Think not of them, thou hast thy music too,—  
While barred clouds bloom the soft-dying day,  
And touch the stubble-plains with rosy hue;

Then in a wailful choir the small gnats mourn  
Among the river shallows, borne aloft  
Or sinking as the light wind lives or dies;  
And full-grown lambs loud bleat from hilly bourn;  
Hedge-crickets sing; and now with treble soft  
The red-breast whistles from a garden-croft;  
And gathering swallows twitter in the skies.

---

**Thomas Hood (1799-1845)**

**THE BRIDGE OF SIGHS**

One more Unfortunate,  
Weary of breath,  
Rashly importunate,  
Gone to her death!

Take her up tenderly,  
Lift her with care;  
Fashion'd so slenderly,  
Young, and so fair!

Look at her garments  
Clinging like cerements;  
Whilst the wave constantly  
Drips from her clothing;  
Take her up instantly,  
Loving, not loathing.—

Touch her not scornfully;  
Think of her mournfully,  
Gently and humanly;  
Not of the stains of her,  
All that remains of her  
Now is pure womanly.

Make no deep scrutiny  
Into her mutiny  
Rash and undutiful:  
Past all dishonour'  
Death has left on her  
Only the beautiful.

Still, for all slips of hers,  
One of Eve's family—  
Wipe those poor lips of hers  
Oozing so clammy.

Loop up her tresses  
Escaped from the comb,  
Her fair auburn tresses;  
Whilst wonderment guesses  
Where was her home?

Who was her father?  
Who was her mother?  
Had she a sister?  
Had she a brother?  
Or was there a dearer one  
Still, and a nearer one  
Yet, than all other?

Alas! for the rarity  
Of Christian charity  
Under the sun!  
Oh! it was pitiful!  
Near a whole city full,  
Home she had none!

Sisterly, brotherly,  
Fatherly, motherly,  
    Feelings had changed:  
Love, by harsh evidence,  
Thrown from its eminence;  
Even God's providence  
    Seeming estranged.

Where the lamps quiver  
So far in the river,  
    With many a light  
From window and casement,  
From garret to basement,  
She stood, with amazement,  
    Houseless by night.

The bleak wind of March,  
    Made her tremble and shiver;  
But not the dark arch,  
    Or the black flowing river:  
Mad from life's history, .  
Glad to death's mystery,  
    Swift to be hurl'd—  
Anywhere, anywhere,  
    Out of the world!

In she plunged boldly,  
No matter how coldly  
    The rough river ran,—



Over the brink of it,  
Picture it—think of it,  
Dissolute man!  
Lave in it, drink of it,  
Then, if you can!

Take her up tenderly,  
Lift her with care;  
Fashion'd so slenderly,  
Young, and so fair!

Ere her limbs frigidly  
Stiffen too rigidly,  
Decently,—kindly,—  
Smooth and compose them:  
And her eyes, close them,  
Staring so blindly!

Dreadfully staring  
Thro' muddy impurity,  
As when with the daring  
Last look of despairing,  
Fix'd on futurity.

Perishing gloomily,  
Spur'd by contumely,  
Cold inhumanity,  
Burning insanity,

Into her rest.—  
Cross her hands humbly,  
As if praying dumbly,  
Over her breast!

Owning her weakness,  
Her evil behaviour,  
And leaving, with meekness,  
Her sins to her Saviour!

**E. B. Browning (1806-1861)**

**THE CRY OF THE CHILDREN**

**I**

Do ye hear the children weeping, O my brothers,  
Ere the sorrow comes with years?  
They are leaning their young heads against their  
mothers,  
And *that* cannot stop their tears.  
The young lambs are bleating in the meadows,  
The young birds are chirping in the nest,  
The young fawns are playing with the shadows,  
The young flowers are blowing toward the west—  
But the young, young children, O my brothers,  
They are weeping bitterly!  
They are weeping in the playtime of the others,  
In the country of the free.

**II \***

Do you question the young children in the sorrow,  
Why their tears are falling so?  
The old man may weep for his to-morrow  
Which is lost in Long Ago;

The old tree is leafless in the forest,  
The old year is ending in the frost,  
The old wound, if stricken, is the sorest,  
The old hope is hardest to be lost.  
But the young, young children, O my brothers,  
Do you ask them why they stand  
Weeping sore before the bosoms of their mothers,  
In our happy Fatherland?

## III

They look up with their pale and sunken faces,  
And their looks are sad to see,  
For the man's hoary anguish draws and presses  
Down the cheeks of infancy.  
'Your old earth,' they say, 'is very dreary;  
Our young feet,' they say, 'are very weak!  
Few paces have we taken, yet are weary—  
Our grave-rest is very far to seek.  
Ask the aged why they weep, and not the children;  
For the outside earth is cold;  
And we young ones stand without, in our bewildering,  
And the graves are for the old.'

## IV

'True,' say the children, 'it may happen  
That we die before our time;  
Little Alice died last year—her grave is shapen  
Like a snowball, in the rime.'

We looked into the pit prepared to take her:

Was no room for any work in the close clay!  
From the sleep wherein she lieth none will wake her,  
Crying, "Get up, little Alice! it is day."

If you listen by that grave, in sun and shower,  
With your ear down, little Alice never cries;  
Could we see her face, be sure we should not know  
her,

For the smile has time for growing in her eyes:  
And merry go her moments, lulled and stilled in  
The shroud by the kirk-chime!  
It is good when happens,' say the children,  
'That we die before our time.'



Alas, alas, the children! they are seeking  
Death in life, as best to have;  
They are binding up their hearts away from breaking,  
With a cerement from the grave.  
Go out, children, from the mine and from the city,  
Sing out, children, as the little thrushes do;  
Pluck you handfuls of the meadow cowslips pretty,  
Laugh aloud, to feel your fingers let them  
through!  
But they answer, 'Are your cowslips of the meadows  
Like our weeds anear the mine?  
Leave us quiet in the dark of the coal-shadows,  
From your pleasures fair and fine!

## VI

' For oh,' say the children, ' we are weary,  
And we cannot run or leap;  
If we cared for any meadows, it were merely  
To drop down in them and sleep.  
Our knees tremble sorely in the stooping,  
We fall upon our faces, trying to go;  
And, underneath our heavy eyelids drooping,  
The reddest flower would look as pale as snow;  
For, all day, we drag our burden tiring  
Through the coal-dark, under-ground—  
Or, all day, we drive the wheels of iron  
In the factories, round and round.

## VII

' For, all day, the wheels are droning, turning,—  
Their wind comes in our faces,—  
Till our hearts turn,—our head, with pulses burning,  
And the walls turn in their places:  
Turns the sky in the high window blank and reeling,  
Turns the long light that drops adown the wall,  
Turn the black flies that crawl along the ceiling,  
All are turning, all the day, and we with all.  
And all day, the iron wheels are droning,  
And sometimes we could pray,  
" O ye wheels " (breaking out in a mad moaning),  
" Stop! be silent for to-day!" '

## VIII

Aye! be silent! Let them hear each other breathing  
For a moment, mouth to mouth!  
Let them touch each other's hands, in a fresh  
wreathing  
Of their tender human youth!  
Let them feel that this cold metallic motion  
Is not all the life God fashions or reveals:  
Let them prove their living souls against the notion  
That they live in you, or under you, O wheels!—  
Still, all day, the iron wheels go onward,  
Grinding life down from its mark;  
And the children's souls, which God is calling  
sunward,  
Spin on blindly in the dark.

## IX

Now tell the poor young children, O my brothers,  
To look up to Him and pray;  
So the blessed One who blesseth all the others,  
Will bless them another day.  
They answer, ' Who is God that He should hear us,  
While the rushing of the iron wheels is stirred?  
When we sob aloud, the human creatures near us  
Pass by, hearing not, or answer not a word.  
And we hear not (for the wheels in their resounding)  
Strangers speaking at the door:  
Is it likely God, with angels singing round Him,  
Hears our weeping any more?

## X

“ Two words, indeed, of praying we remember,  
And at midnight's hour of harm,  
“ Our Father,” looking upward in the chamber,  
We say softly for a charm.  
We know no other words, except “ Our Father,”  
And we think that, in some pause of angels' song,  
God may pluck them with the silence sweet to  
gather,  
And hold both within His right hand which is  
strong.  
“ Our Father!” If He heard us, He would surely  
(For they call Him good and mild)  
Answer, smiling down the steep world very purely,  
“ Come and rest with Me, My child.”

## XI

“ But, no! ” say the children, weeping faster,  
• ‘ He is speechless as a stone;  
And they tell us, of His image is the master  
Who commands us to work on. •  
Go to! ’ say the children,—‘ up in Heaven,  
Dark, wheel-like, turning clouds are all we find.  
Do not mock us; grief has made us unbelieving—  
We look up for God, but tears have made us  
blind.’



Do you hear the children weeping and disproving,  
O my brothers, what ye preach?  
For God's possible is taught by His world's loving,  
And the children doubt of each.

## XII

And well may the children weep before you!  
They are weary ere they run;  
They have never seen the sunshine, nor the glory  
Which is brighter than the sun.  
They know the grief of man, without its wisdom;  
They sink in man's despair, without its calm;  
Are slaves, without the liberty in Christdom,  
Are martyrs, by the pang without the palm,—  
Are worn, as if with age, yet unretrievingly  
The harvest of its memories cannot reap,—  
Are orphans of the earthly love and heavenly.  
Let them weep! let them weep!

## XIII

They look up, with their pale and sunken faces,  
And their look is dread to see,  
For they mind you of their angels in high places,  
With eyes turned on Deity!—  
'How long,' they say, 'how long, O cruel nation,  
Will you stand, to move the world, on a child's  
heart,—

Stifle down with a mailed heel its palpitation,  
And tread onward to your throne amid the mart?  
Our blood splashes upward, O gold-heaper,  
And your purple shows your path!  
But the child's sob in the silence curses deeper  
Than the strong man in his wrath.'

**H. W. Longfellow (1807-1882)**

**THE SINGERS**

God sent His Singers upon earth  
With songs of sadness and of mirth,  
That they might touch the hearts of men,  
And bring them back to heaven again.

The first, a youth with soul of fire,  
Held in his hand a golden lyre;  
Through groves he wandered, and by streams,  
Playing the music of our dreams.

The second, with a bearded face,  
Stood singing in the market-place,  
And stirred with accents deep and loud  
The hearts of all the listening crowd.

A gray old man, the third and last,  
Sang in cathedrals dim and vast,  
While the majestic organ rolled  
Contribution from its mouths of gold.

And those who heard the Singers three  
Disputed which the best might be;  
For still their music seemed to start  
Discordant echoes in each heart.

But the great Master said, " I see  
No best in kind, but in degree;  
I gave a various gift to each,  
To charm, to strengthen, and to teach.

" These are the three great chords of might,  
And he whose ear is tuned aright  
Will hear no discord in the three,  
But the most perfect harmony."

## SANTA FILOMENA

Whene'er a noble deed is wrought,  
Whene'er is spoken a noble thought,  
Our hearts, in glad surprise,  
To higher levels rise.

The tidal wave of deeper souls  
• Into our inmost being rolls,  
And lifts us unawares  
Out of all meaner cares.

Honour to those whose words or deeds  
Thus help us in our daily needs,  
And by their overflow  
Raise us from what is low!

Thus thought I, as by night I read  
Of the great army of the dead,  
    The trenches cold and damp,  
    The starved and frozen camp,—

The wounded from the battle-plain,  
In dreary hospitals of pain,  
    The cheerless corridors,  
    The cold and stony floors.

Lo! in that house of misery  
A lady with a lamp I see  
    Pass through the glimmering gloom,  
    And flit from room to room.

And slow, as in a dream of bliss,  
The speechless sufferer turns to kiss  
    Her shadow, as it falls  
    Upon the darkening walls.

As if a door in heaven should be  
Opened and then closed suddenly,  
    The vision came and went,  
    The light shone and was spent.

On England's annals, through the long  
Hereafter of her speech and song,  
    That light its rays shall cast  
    From portals of the past.

A Lady with a Lamp shall stand  
In the great history of the land,  
    A noble type of good,  
    Heroic womanhood.

Nor even shall be wanting here  
The palm, the lily, and the spear,  
    The symbols that of yore  
    Saint Filomena bore.

### THE BUILDERS

All are architects of Fate,  
    Working in these walls of Time;  
Some with massive deeds and great,  
    Some with ornaments of rhyme.

Nothing useless is, or low;  
    Each thing in its place is best;  
And what seems but idle show  
    Strengthens and supports the rest.

For the structure that we raise,  
    Time is with materials filled;  
Our to-days and yesterdays  
    Are the blocks with which we build.

Truly shape and fashion these;  
Leave no yawning gaps between;  
Think not, because no man sees,  
Such things will remain unseen.

In the elder days of Art,  
Builders wrought with greatest care  
Each minute and unseen part;  
For the Gods see everywhere.

Let us do our work as well,  
Both the unseen and the seen;  
Make the house, where Gods may dwell,  
Beautiful, entire, and clean.

Else our lives are incomplete,  
Standing in these walls of Time,  
Broken stairways, where the feet  
Stumble as they seek to climb.

Build to-day, then, strong and sure,  
With a firm and ample base;  
And ascending and secure  
Shall to-morrow find its place.

Thus alone can we attain  
To those turrets, where the eye  
Sees the world as one vast plain,  
And one boundless reach of sky.

## NATURE

As a fond mother, when the day is o'er,  
Leads by the hand her little child to bed,  
Half willing, half reluctant to be led,  
And leave his broken playthings on the floor,  
Still gazing at them through the open door,  
Nor wholly reassured and comforted  
By promises of others in their stead,  
Which, though more splendid, may not please  
him more;  
So Nature deals with us, and takes away  
Our playthings one by one, and by the hand  
Leads us to rest so gently, that we go  
Scarce knowing if we wished to go or stay,  
Being too full of sleep to understand  
How far the unknown transcends the what we-  
know.

---



**Lord Tennyson (1809-1892)**

**THE VOYAGE**

**I**

We left behind the painted buoy  
That tosses at the harbour-mouth;  
And madly danced our hearts with joy,  
As fast we fled to the South:  
How fresh was every sight and sound  
On open main or winding shore!  
We knew the merry world was round,  
And we might sail for evermore.

**II**

Warm broke the breeze against the brow,  
Dry sang the tackle, sang the sail:  
The Lady's-head upon the prow  
Caught the shrill salt, and sheer'd the gale.  
The broad seas swell'd to meet the keel,  
And swept behind: so quick the run,  
We felt the good ship shake and reel,  
We seem'd to sail into the Sun!

## III

How oft we saw the Sun retire,  
And burn the threshold of the night,  
Fall from his Ocean-lane of fire,  
And sleep beneath his pillar'd light!  
How oft the purple-skirted robe  
Of twilight slowly downward drawn,  
As thro' the slumber of the globe  
Again we dash'd into the dawn!

## IV

New stars all night above the brim  
Of waters lighten'd into view;  
They climb'd as quickly, for the rim  
Changed every moment as we flew  
Far ran the naked moon across  
The houseless ocean's heaving field,  
Or flying shone, the silver boss  
Of her own halo's dusky shield;

## V

The peaky islet shifted shapes,  
High towns on hills were dimly seen,  
We past long lines of Northern capes  
And dewy Northern meadows green.  
We came to warmer waves, and deep  
Across the boundless east we drove,  
Where those long swells of breaker sweep  
The nutmeg rocks and isles of clove.

## VI

By peaks that flamed, or, all in shade,  
Gloom'd the low coast and quivering brine-  
With ashy rains, that spreading made  
Fantastic plume or sable pine;  
By sands and steaming flats, and floods  
Of mighty mouth, we scudded fast,  
And hills and scarlet-mingled woods  
Glow'd for a moment as we past.

## VII

O hundred shores of happy climes,  
How swiftly stream'd ye by the bark!  
At times the whole sea burn'd, at times  
With wakes of fire we tore the dark;  
At times a carven craft would shoot  
From havens hid in fairy bowers,  
With naked limbs and flowers and fruit,  
But we nor paused for fruit nor flowers.

## VIII

For one fair Vision ever fled  
Down the waste waters day and night,  
And still we follow'd where she led,  
In hope to gain upon her flight.  
Her face was evermore unseen,  
And fixt upon the far sea-line;  
But each man murmur'd, 'O my Queen,  
I follow till I make thee mine.'

## IX

And now we lost her, now she gleam'd  
Like Fancy made of golden air,  
Now nearer to the prow she seem'd  
Like Virtue firm, like Knowledge fair,  
• Now high on waves that idly burst  
Like Heavenly Hope she crown'd the sea,  
And now, the bloodless point reversed,  
She bore the blade of Liberty.

## X

And only one among us—him  
We pleased not—he was seldom pleased:  
He saw not far: his eyes were dim:  
But ours he swore were all diseased.  
'A ship of fools,' he shriek'd in spite,  
• 'A ship of fools,' he sneer'd and wept.  
And overboard one stormy night  
He cast his body, and on we swept.

## XI

And never sail of ours was furl'd,  
Nor anchor dropt at eve or morn;  
We loved the glories of the world,  
But laws of nature were our scorn;  
For blasts would rise and rave and cease,  
But whence were those that drove the sail  
Across the whirlwind's heart of peace,  
And to and thro' the counter-gale?

## XII

Again to colder climes we came;  
For still we follow'd where she led:  
Now mate is blind and captain lame,  
And half the crew are sick or dead.  
But blind or lame or sick or sound  
We follow that which flies before:  
We know the merry world is round,  
And we may sail for evermore.

## ULYSSES

It little profits that an idle king,  
By this still hearth, among these barren crags,  
Match'd with an aged wife, I mete and dole  
Unequal laws unto a savage race,  
That hoard, and sleep, and feed, and know not me.  
I cannot rest from travel: I will drink  
Life to the lees: all times I have enjoy'd  
Greatly, have suffer'd greatly, both with those  
That loved me, and alone; on shore, and when  
Thro' scudding drifts the rainy Hyades  
Vext the dim sea: I am become a name;  
For always roaming with a hungry heart  
Much have I seen, and known; cities of men  
And manners, climates, councils, governments,  
Myself not least, but honour'd of them all;  
And drunk delight of battle with my peers,

Far on the ringing plains of windy Troy.  
I am a part of all that I have met;  
Yet all experience is an arch wherethro'  
Gleams that untravell'd world, whose margin fades  
For ever and for ever when I move.  
How dull it is to pause, to make an end,  
To rust unburnish'd, not to shine in use!  
As tho' to breathe were life. Life piled on life  
Were all too little, and of one to me  
Little remains: but every hour is saved  
From that eternal silence, something more,  
A bringer of new things; and vile it were  
For some three suns to store and hoard myself,  
And this gray spirit yearning in desire  
To follow knowledge like a sinking star,  
Beyond the utmost bound of human thought.

This is my son, mine own Telemachus,  
To whom I leave the sceptre and the isle—  
Well-loved of me, discerning to fulfil  
This labour, by slow prudence to make mild  
A rugged people, and thro' soft degrees  
Subdue them to the useful and the good.  
Most blameless is he, centred in the sphere  
Of common duties, decent not to fail  
In offices of tenderness, and pay  
Meet adoration to my household gods,  
When I am gone. He works his work, I mine.

There lies the port; the vessel puffs her sail:  
There gloom the dark broad seas. My mariners,  
Souls that have toil'd, and wrought, and thought  
with me—

That ever with a frolic welcome took  
The thunder and the sunshine, and opposed  
Free hearts, free foreheads—you and I are old;  
Old age hath yet his honour and his toil;  
Death closes all: but something ere the end,  
Some work of noble note, may yet be done,  
Not unbecoming men that strove with Gods.  
The lights begin to twinkle from the rocks:  
The long day wanes: the slow moon climbs: the  
deep

Moans round with many voices. Come, my friends,  
'Tis not too late to seek a newer world.  
Push off, and sitting well in order smite  
The sounding furrows; for my purpose holds  
To sail beyond the sunset, and the baths  
Of all the western stars, until I die.  
It may be that the gulfs will wash us down:  
It may be we shall touch the Happy Isles,  
And see the great Achilles; whom we knew.  
Tho' much is taken, much abides; and tho'  
We are not now that strength which in old days  
Moved earth and heaven; that which we are, we are;  
One equal temper of heroic hearts,  
Made weak by time and fate, but strong in will  
To strive, to seek, to find, and not to yield.

## SIR GALAHAD

My good blade carves the casques of men,  
My tough lance thrusteth sure,  
My strength is as the strength of ten,  
Because my heart is pure.  
The shattering trumpet shrilleth high,  
The hard brands shiver on the steel,  
The splinter'd spear-shafts crack and fly,  
The horse and rider reel:  
They reel, they roll in clanging lists,  
And when the tide of combat stands,  
Perfume and flowers fall in showers,  
That lightly rain from ladies' hands.

How sweet are looks that ladies bend  
On whom their favours fall!  
For them I battle till the end,  
To save from shame and thrall:  
But all my heart is drawn above,  
My knees are bow'd in crypt and shrine:  
I never felt the kiss of love,  
Nor maiden's hand in mine.  
More bounteous aspects on me beam,  
Me mightier transports move and thrill;  
So keep I fair thro' faith and prayer  
A virgin heart in work and will.



When down the stormy crescent goes,  
A light before me swims,  
Between dark stems the forest glows,  
I hear a noise of hymns:  
Then by some secret shrine I ride;  
I hear a voice but none are there;  
The stalls are void, the doors are wide,  
The tapers burning fair.  
Fair gleams the snowy altar-cloth,  
The silver vessels sparkle clean,  
The shrill bell rings, the censer swings,  
And solemn chaunts resound between.

Sometimes on lonely mountain-meres  
I find a magic bark;  
I leap on board: no helmsman steers:  
I float till all is dark.  
A gentle sound, an awful light!  
Three angels bear the holy Grail:  
With folded feet, in stoles of white,  
On sleeping wings they sail.  
Ah, blessed vision! blood of God!  
My spirit beats her mortal bars,  
As down dark tides the glory slides,  
And star-like mingles with the stars.

When on my goodly charger borne  
Thro' dreaping towns I go,  
The cock crows ere the Christmas morn,  
The streets are dumb with snow.

The tempest crackles on the leads,  
And, ringing, springs from brand and mail;  
But o'er the dark a glory spreads,  
And gilds the driving hail.  
I leave the plain, I climb the height;  
No branchy thickët shelter yields;  
But blessed forms in whistling storms  
Fly o'er waste fens and windy fields.

A maiden knight—to me is given  
Such hope, I know not fear;  
I yearn to breathe the airs of heaven  
That often meet me here.  
I muse on joy that will not cease,  
Pure spaces clothed in living beams,  
Pure lilies of eternal peace,  
Whose odours haunt my dreams;  
And, stricken by an angel's hand,  
This mortal armour that I wear,  
This weight and size, this heart and eyes,  
Are touch'd, are turn'd to finest air.

The clouds are broken in the sky,  
And thro' the mountain-walls  
A rolling organ-harmony  
Swells up, and shakes and falls.  
Then move the trees, the copses nod,  
Wings flutter, voices hover clear:  
"O just and faithful knight of God!  
Ride on! the prize is near."

So pass I hostel, hall, and grange;  
By bridge and ford, by park and pale,  
All-arm'd I ride, whate'er betide,  
Until I find the holy Grail.

---

### THE PALACE OF ART

I built my soul a lordly pleasure-house,  
Wherein at ease for ay to dwell.  
I said, 'O Soul, make merry and carouse,  
Dear soul, for all is well.'

A huge crag-platform, smooth as burnish'd brass,  
I chose. The ranged ramparts bright  
From level meadow-bases of deep grass  
Suddenly scaled the light.

Thereon I built it firm. Of ledge or shelf  
The rock rose clear, or winding stair.  
My soul would live alone unto herself  
In her high palace there.

And 'while the world runs round and round,' I said,  
'Reign thou apart, a quiet king,  
Still as, while Saturn whirls, his steadfast shade  
Sleeps on his luminous ring.'

To which my soul made answer readily :  
    ' Trust me, in bliss I shall abide  
In this great mansion, that is built for me,  
    So royal-rich and wide.'

Four courts I made, East, West and South and North,  
    In each a squared lawn, wherefrom  
The golden gorge of dragons spouted forth  
    A flood of fountain-foam.

And round the cool green courts there ran a row  
    Of cloisters, branch'd like mighty woods,  
Echoing all night to that sonorous flow  
    Of spouted fountain-floods.

And round the roofs a gilded gallery  
    That lent broad verge to distant lands,  
Far as the wild swan wings, to where the sky  
    Dipt down to sea and sands.

From those four jets four currents in one swell  
    Across the mountain stream'd below  
In misty folds, that floating as they fell  
    Lit up a torrent-bow.

And high on every peak a statue seem'd  
    To hang on tiptoe, tossing up  
A cloud of incense of all odour steam'd  
    From out a golden cup.

So that she thought, ' And who shall gaze upon  
My palace with unblinded eyes,  
While this great bow will waver in the sun,  
And that sweet incense 'rise?'

For that sweet incense rose and never fail'd,  
And, while day sank or mounted higher,  
The light ærial gallery, golden-rail'd,  
Burnt like a fringe of fire.

Likewise the deep-set windows, stain'd and traced,  
Would seem slow-flaming crimson fires  
From shadow'd grotts of arches interlaced,  
And tipt with frost-like spires.

Full of long-sounding corridors it was,  
That over-vaulted grateful gloom,  
Thro' which the livelong day my soul did pass,  
Well-pleased, from room to room.

Full of great rooms and small the palace stood,  
All various, each a perfect whole  
From living Nature, fit for every mood  
And change of my still soul.

For some were hung with arras green and blue,  
Showing a gaudy summer-morn,  
Where with puff'd cheek the belted hunter blew  
His wreathed bugle-horn.

One seem'd all dark and red—a tract of sand,  
And some one pacing there alone,  
Who paced for ever in a glimmering land,  
Lit with a low large moon.

One show'd an iron coast and angry waves.  
You seem'd to hear them climb and fall  
And roar rock-thwarted under bellowing caves,  
Beneath the windy wall.

And one, a full-fed river winding slow  
By herds upon an endless plain,  
The ragged rims of thunder brooding low,  
With shadow-streaks of rain.

And one, the reapers at their sultry toil.  
In front they bound the sheaves. Behind  
Were realms of upland, prodigal in oil,  
And hoary to the wind.

And one, a foreground black with stones and slags,  
Beyond, a line of heights, and higher  
All barr'd with long white cloud the scornful crags,  
And highest, snow and fire. •

And one, an English home—grey twilight pour'd  
On dewy pastures, dewy trees,  
Softer than sleep—all things in order stored,  
• A haunt of ancient Peace.

Nor these alone, but every landscape fair,  
As fit for every mood of mind,  
Or gay, or grave, or sweet, or stern, was there,  
Not less than truth design'd,

Or the maid-mother by a crucifix,  
In tracts of pasture sunny-warm,  
Beneath branch-work of costly sardonyx  
Sat smiling, babe in arm.

Or in a clear-wall'd city on the sea,  
Near gilded organ-pipes, her hair  
Wound with white roses, slept St. Cecily;  
An angel look'd at her.

Or thronging all one porch of Paradise,  
A group of Houris bow'd to see  
The dying Islamite, with hands and eyes  
That said, We wait for thee.

Or mythic Uther's deeply-wounded son  
In some fair space of sloping greens  
Lay, dozing in the vale of 'Avalon,  
And watch'd by weeping queens.

Or hollowing one hand against his ear,  
To list a foot-fall, ere he saw  
The wood-nymph, stay'd the Ausonian king to hear  
Of wisdom and of law.

Or over hills with peaky tops engrail'd,  
And many a tract of palm and ricē,  
The throne of Indian Cama, slowly sail'd  
A summer fann'd with spice.

Or sweet Europa's mantle blew unclasp'd,  
From off her shoulder backward borne:  
From one hand droop'd a crocus: one hand grasp'd  
The mild bull's golden horn.

Or else flush'd Ganymede, his rosy thigh  
Half-buried in the Eagle's down,  
Sole as a flying star shot thro' the sky  
Above the pillar'd town.

Nor these alone: but every legend fair  
Which the supreme Caucasian mind  
Carved out of Nature for itself, was there,  
Not less than life, design'd.

. . . . .

Then in the towers I placed great bells that swung,  
Moved of themselves, with silver sound;  
And with choice paintings of wise men I hung  
The royal dais round.

For there was Milton like a seraph strong,  
Beside him Shakespeare bland and mild; •  
And there the world-worn Dante grasp'd his song,  
And somewhat grimly smiled.



And there the Ionian father of the rest;  
A million wrinkles carved his skin;  
A hundred winters snow'd upon his breast,  
From cheek and throat and chin.

Above, the fair hall-ceiling stately-set  
Many an arch high up did lift,  
And angels rising and descending met  
With interchange of gift.

Below was all mosaic choicely plann'd  
With cycles of the human tale  
Of this wide world, the times of every land  
So wrought, they will not fail.

The people here, a beast of burden slow,  
Toil'd onward, prick'd with goads and stings;  
Here play'd, a tiger, rolling to and fro  
The heads and crowns of kings;

Here rose, an athlete, strong to break or bind  
All force in bonds that might endure,  
And here once more like some sick man declined,  
And trusted any cure.

But over these she trod: and those great bells  
Began to chime. She took her throne:  
She sat betwixt the shining Oriels,  
To sing her songs alone.

And thro' the topmost Oriels' colour'd flame  
Two godlike faces gazed below;  
Plato the wise, and large-brpw'd Verulam,  
The first of those who know.

And all those names, that in their motion were  
Full-welling fountain-heads of change,  
Betwixt the slender shafts were blazon'd fair  
In diverse raiment strange:

'Thro' which the lights, rose, amber, emerald, blue,  
Flush'd in her temples and her eyes,  
And from her lips, as morn from Memnon, drew  
Rivers of melodies.

No nightingale delighteth to prolong  
Her low preamble all alone,  
More than my soul to hear her echo'd song  
Throb thro' the ribbed stone;

Singing and murmuring in her feastful mirth,  
Joying to feel herself alive,  
Lord over Nature, Lord of the visible earth,  
Lord of the senses five;

Communing with herself: 'All these are mine,  
And let the world have peace or wars,  
'Tis one to me.' She—when young night divine  
Crown'd dying day with stars.

Making sweet close of his delicious toil  
Lit light in wreaths and anadems,  
And pure quintessences of precious oils  
In hollow'd moons of gems,

To mimic heaven; and clapt her hands and cried,  
' I marvel if my still delight  
In this great house so royal-rich, and wide,  
Be flatter'd to the height.

' O all things fair to sate my various eyes!  
O shapes and hues that please me well!  
O silent faces of the Great and Wise,  
My Gods, with whom I dwell!

' O God-like isolation which art mine,  
I can but count thee perfect gain,  
What time I watch the darkening droves of swine  
That range on yonder plain.

' In filthy sloughs they roll a prurient skin,  
They graze and wallow, breed and sleep;  
And oft some brainless devil enters in,  
And drives them to the deep.'

Then of the moral instinct would she prate,  
' And of the rising from the dead,  
As hers by right of full-accomplish'd Fate;  
And at the last she said:

' I take possession of man's mind and deed.  
I care not what the sects may brawl.  
I sit as God holding no form of creed,  
But contemplating all.'

• Full oft the riddle of the painful earth  
Flash'd thro' her as she sat alone,  
Yet not the less held she her solemn mirth,  
And intellectual throne.

And so she throve and prosper'd: so three years  
She prosper'd: on the fourth she fell,  
Like Herod, when the shout was in his ears,  
Struck thro' with pangs of hell.

Lest she should fail and perish utterly,  
God, before whom ever lie bare  
The abysmal deeps of Personality,  
Plagued her with sore despair.

When she would think, where'er she turn'd her sight,  
The airy hand confusion wrought,  
Wrote ' Mene, mene,' and divided quite  
The kingdom of her thought.

Deep dread and loathing of her solitude  
Fell on her, from which mood was born  
Scorn of herself; again, from out that mood  
Laughter at her self-scorn.

'What! is not this my place of strength,' she said,  
'My spacious mansion built for me,  
Whereof the strong foundation-stones were laid  
Since my first memory?'

But in dark corners of her palace stood  
Uncertain shapes; and unawares  
On white-eyed phantasms weeping tears of blood.  
And horrible nightmares,

And hollow shades enclosing hearts of flame,  
And, with dim fretted foreheads all,  
On corpses three-months-old at noon she came,  
That stood against the wall.

A spot of dull stagnation, without light  
Or power of movement, seem'd my soul,  
'Mid onward-sloping motions infinite  
Making for one sure goal.

A still salt pool, lock'd in with bars of sand;  
Left on the shore; that hears all night  
The plunging seas draw backward from the land  
Their moon-led waters white.

A star that with the choral starry dance  
'Join'd not, but stood, and standing saw  
The hollow orb of moving Circumstance  
Roll'd round by one fix'd law.

Back on herself her serpent pride had curl'd.  
 ' No voice,' she shriek'd in that lone hall,  
 ' No voice breaks thro' the stillness of this world :  
 One deep, deep silence all ! '

She, mouldering with the dull earth's mouldering sod,  
 Inwapt tenfold in slothful shame,  
 Lay there exiled from eternal God,  
 Lost to her place and name;

And death and life she hated equally,  
 And nothing saw, for her despair,  
 But dreadful time, dreadful eternity,  
 No comfort anywhere;

Remaining utterly confused with fears,  
 And ever worse with growing time,  
 And ever unrelieved by dismal tears,  
 And all alone in crime :

Shut up as in a crumbling tomb, girt round  
 With blackness as a solid wall,  
 Far off she seem'd to hear the dully sound  
 Of human footsteps fall.

As in strange lands a traveller walking slow,  
 In doubt and great perplexity,  
 A little before morn-rise hears the low  
 Moan of an unknown sea;

And knows not if it be thunder, or a sound  
Of rocks thrown down, or one deep cry  
Of great wild beasts; then thinketh, 'I have found  
A new land, but I die.'

She howl'd aloud, 'I am on fire within  
There comes no murmur of reply.  
What is it that will take away my sin,  
And save me lest I die?'

So when four years were wholly finished,  
She threw her royal robes away.  
'Make me a cottage in the vale,' she said,  
'Where I may mourn and pray.'

'Yet pull not down my palace towers, that are  
So lightly, beautifully built:  
Perchance I may return with others there  
When I have purged my guilt.'

## THE LADY OF SHALOTT

### PART I

On either side the river lie  
Long fields of barley and of rye,  
That clothe the wold and meet the sky;  
And thro' the field the road runs by  
To many-tower'd Camelot:

And up and down the people go,  
Gazing where the lilies blow  
Round an island there below,  
The island of Shalott.

Willows whiten, aspens quiver,  
Little breezes dusk and shiver  
'Thro' the wave that runs for ever  
By the island in the river  
Flowing down to Camelot.  
Four grey walls, and four grey towers,  
Overlook a space of flowers,  
And the silent isle imbowers  
The Lady of Shalott.

By the margin, willow-veil'd,  
Slide the heavy barges trail'd  
By slow horses; and unhail'd  
The shallop flitteth silken-sail'd  
Skimming down to Camelot:  
But who hath seen her wave her hand?  
Or at the casement seen her stand?  
Or is she known in all the land,  
The Lady of Shalott?

Only reapers, reaping early  
In among the bearded barley,  
Hear a song that echoes cheerly  
From the river winding clearly,  
Down to tower'd Camelot:



And by the moon the reaper weary,  
Piling sheaves in uplands airy,  
Listening, whispers ' 'Tis the fairy  
Lady of Shalott.'

## PART II

There she weaves by night and day  
A magic web with colours gay.  
She has heard a whisper say,  
A curse is on her if she stay  
To look down to Camelot.  
She knows not what the curse may be,  
And so she weaveth steadily,  
And little other care hath she,  
The Lady of Shalott.

And moving thro' a mirror clear  
That hangs before her all the year,  
Shadows of the world appear.  
There she sees the highway near  
Winding down to Camelot:  
There the river eddy whirls,  
And there the surly village-churls,  
And the red cloaks of market girls,  
Pass onward from Shalott.

Sometimes a troop of damsels glad,  
An abbot on an ambling pad,  
Sometimes a curly shepherd-lad,  
Or long-hair'd page in crimson clad  
Goes by to tower'd Camelot,

And sometimes thro' the mirror blue  
The knights come riding two and two:  
She hath no loyal knight and true,  
The Lady of Shalott.

But in her web she still delights  
To weave the mirror's magic sights,  
For often thro' the silent nights  
A funeral, with plumes and lights  
And music, went to Camelot:  
Or when the moon was overhead,  
Came two young lovers lately wed;  
'I am half sick of shadows,' said  
The Lady of Shalott.

### PART III

A bow-shot from her bower-eaves,  
He rode between the barley-sheaves,  
The sun came dazzling thro' the leaves,  
And flamed upon the brazen greaves  
Of bold Sir Lancelot.  
A red-cross knight for ever kneel'd  
To a lady in his shield,  
That sparkled on the yellow field,  
Beside remote Shalott.

The gemmy bridle glitter'd free,  
Like to some branch of stars we see  
Hung in the golden Galaxy.  
The bridle bells rang merrily  
As he rode down to Camelot:

And from his blazon'd baldric slung  
A mighty silver bugle hung,  
And as he rode his armour rung,  
Beside remote Shalott.

All in the blue unclouded weather  
Thick-jewell'd shone the saddle-leather,  
The helmet and the helmet-feather  
Burn'd like one burning flame together,  
As he rode down to Camelot.  
As often thro' the purple night,  
Below the starry clusters bright,  
Some bearded meteor, trailing light,  
Moves over still Shalott.

His broad clear brow in sunlight glow'd;  
On burnish'd hooves his war-horse trode;  
From underneath his helmet flow'd  
His coal-black curls as on he rode,  
As he rode down to Camelot.  
From the bank and from the river  
He flash'd into the crystal mirror.  
'Tirra lirra,' by the river  
Sang Sir Lancelot.

She left the web, she left the loom  
She made three paces thro' the room.  
She saw the water-lily bloom,  
She saw the helmet and the plume,  
She look'd down to Camelot.

Out flew the web and floated wide;  
The mirror crack'd from side to side;  
'The curse is come upon me,' cried  
The Lady of Shalott.

## PART IV

In the stormy east-wind straining,  
The pale yellow woods were waning,  
The broad stream in his banks complaining,  
Heavily the low sky raining  
Over tower'd Camelot;  
Down she came and found a boat  
Beneath a willow left afloat,  
And round about the prow she wrote  
*The Lady of Shalott.*

And down the river's dim expanse  
Like some bold seër in a trance,  
Seeing all his own mischance—  
With a glassy countenance  
Did she look to Camelot.  
And at the closing of the day  
She loosed the chain, and down she lay;  
The broad stream bore her far away,  
The Lady of Shalott.

Lying, robed in snowy white  
That loosely flew to left and right—  
The leaves upon her falling light—  
Thro' the noises of the night  
She floated down to Camelot:

And as the boat-head wound along  
The willowy hills and the fields among,  
They heard her singing her last song,  
The Lady of Shalott.

Heard a carol, mournful, holy,  
Chanted loudly, chanted lowly,  
Till her blood was frozen slowly,  
And her eyes were darken'd wholly,  
Turn'd to tower'd Camelot.  
For ere she reach'd upon the tide  
The first house by the water-side,  
Singing in her song she died,  
The Lady of Shalott.

Under tower and balcony,  
By garden-wall and gallery,  
A gleaming shape she floated by,  
Dead-pale between the houses high,  
Silent into Camelot.  
Out upon the wharfs they came,  
Knight and burgher, lord and dame,  
And round the prow they read her name,  
*The Lady of Shalott.*

Who is this? and what is here?  
And in the lighted palace near  
Died the sound of royal cheer;  
And they cross'd themselves for fear  
All the knights at Camelot:

But Lancelot mused a little space;  
He said, 'She has a lovely face;  
God in his mercy lend her grace,  
The Lady of Shalott.'

## DORA

With farmer Allan at the farm abode  
William and Dora. William was his son,  
And she his niece. He often look'd at them,  
And often thought, 'I'll make them man and wife.'  
Now Dora felt her uncle's will in all,  
And yearn'd toward William: but the youth, because  
He had been always with her in the house,  
Thought not of Dora.

Then there came a day  
When Allan call'd his son, and said, 'My son:  
I married late, but I would wish to see  
My grandchild on my knees before I die:  
And I have set my heart upon a match.  
Now therefore look to Dora; she is well  
To look to; thrifty too beyond her age.  
She is my brother's daughter: he and I  
Had once hard words, and parted, and he died  
In foreign lands; but for his sake I bred  
His daughter Dora: take her for your wife;  
For I have wish'd this marriage, night and day,

For many years.' But William answer'd short;  
' I cannot marry Dora; by my life,  
I will not marry Dora.' Then the old man  
Was wroth, and doubled up his hands, and said:  
' You will not, boy! you dare to answer thus?  
But in my time a father's word was law,  
And so it shall be now for me. Look to it;  
Consider, William: take a month to think,  
And let me have an answer to my wish;  
Or, by the Lord that made me, you shall pack,  
And never more darken my doors again.'  
But William answer'd madly; bit his lips  
And broke away. The more he look'd at her  
The less he liked her; and his ways were harsh;  
But Dora bore them meekly. Then before  
The month was out he left his father's house,  
And hired himself to work within the fields;  
And half in love, and half spite, he woo'd and wed  
A labourer's daughter, Mary Morrison.

Then, when the bells were ringing, Allan call'd  
His niece and said: ' My girl, I love you well;  
But if you speak with him that was my son,  
Or change a word with her he calls his wife,  
My home is none of yours. My will is law.'  
And Dora promised, being meek. She thought,  
' It cannot be: my uncle's mind will change! '

And days went on, and there was born a boy  
To William; then distresses came on him;  
And day by day he pass'd his father's gate,  
Heart-broken, and his father help'd him not.  
But Dora stored what little she could save,  
And sent it them by stealth, nor did they know

Who sent it; till at last a fever seized  
On William, and in harvest time he died.

Then Dora went to Mary. Mary sat  
And look'd with tears upon her boy, and thought.  
Hard things of Dora. Dora came and said:

'I have obey'd my uncle until now.  
And I have sinn'd, for it was all thro' me  
This evil came on William at the first.  
But, Mary, for the sake of him that's gone,  
And for your sake, the woman that he chose,  
And for this orphan I am come to you:  
You know there has not been for these five years  
So full a harvest: let me take the boy,  
And I will set him in my uncle's eye  
Among the wheat; that when his heart is glad.  
Of the full harvest, he may see the boy,  
And bless him for the sake of him that's gone.'

And Dora took the child, and went her way:  
Across the wheat, and sat upon a mound  
That was unsown, where many poppies grew.  
Far off the farmer came into the field  
And spied her not; for none of all his men  
Dare tell him Dora waited with the child;  
And Dora would have risen and gone to him,  
But her heart fail'd her; and reapers reap'd,  
And the sun fell, and all the land was dark.

But when the morrow came, she rose and took  
The child once more, and sat upon the mound;  
And made a little wreath of all the flowers  
That grew about, and tied it round his hat  
To make him pleasing in her uncle's eye.  
Then when the farmer pass'd into the field



He spied her, and he left his men at work,  
And came and said: 'Where were you yesterday?  
Whose child is that? What are you doing here?'  
So Dora cast her eyes upon the ground,  
And answer'd softly 'This is William's child!'  
'And did I not,' said Allan, 'did I not  
Forbid you, Dora?' Dora said again:  
'Do with me as you will, but take the child  
And bless him for the sake of him that's gone!'  
And Allan said, 'I see it is a trick  
Got up betwixt you and the woman there.  
I must be taught my duty, and by you!  
You knew my word was law, and yet you dared  
To slight it. Well—for I will take the boy;  
But go you hence, and never see me more.'

So saying, he took the boy, that cried aloud  
And struggled hard. The wreath of flowers fell  
At Dora's feet. She bow'd upon her hands,  
And the boy's cry came to her from the field,  
More and more distant. She bow'd down her head,  
Remembering the day when first she came,  
And all the things that had been. She bow'd down  
And wept in secret; and the reapers reap'd,  
And the sun fell, and all the land was dark.

'Then Dora went to Mary's house, and stood  
Upon the threshold. Mary saw the boy  
Was not with Dora. She broke out in praise  
To God, that help'd her in her widowhood.  
And Dora said, 'My uncle took the boy;  
But, Mary, let me live and work with you:  
He says that he will never see me more.'  
Then answer'd Mary, 'This shall never be,

That thou shouldst take my trouble on thyself:  
And, now I think, he shall not have the boy,  
For he will teach him hardness, and to slight  
His mother; therefore thou and I will go,  
And I will have my boy, and bring him home;  
And I will beg of him to take thee back:  
But if he will not take thee back again,  
Then thou and I will live within one house,  
And work for William's child until he grows  
Of age to help us."

So the women kiss'd  
Each other, and set out, and reach'd the farm.  
The door was off the latch: they peep'd, and saw  
The boy set up betwixt his grandsire's knees,  
Who thrust him in the hollows of his arm,  
And clapt him on the hands and on the cheeks,  
Like one that loved him: and the lad stretch'd out  
And babbled for the golden seal, that hung  
From Allan's watch, and sparkled by the fire.  
Then they came in: but when the boy beheld  
His mother, he cried out to come to her:  
And Allan set him down, and Mary said:

'O father!—if you let me call you so—  
I never came a-begging for myself,  
Or William, or this child; but now I come  
For Dora: take her back; she loves you well.  
O Sir, when William died, he died at peace  
With all men; for I ask'd him, and he said,  
He could not ever rue his marrying me—  
I had been a patient wife: but, Sir, he said  
That he was wrong to cross his father thus:

‘ God bless him!’ he said, ‘ and may he never  
know  
‘The troubles I have gone thro’!’ Then he turn’d  
His face and pass’d—unhappy that I am!  
But now, Sir, let me have my boy, for you  
Will make him hard, and he will learn to slight  
His father’s memory; and take Dora back,  
And let all this be as it was before.’

So Mary said, and Dora hid her face  
By Mary. There was silence in the room;  
And all at once the old man burst in sobs:—

‘ I have been to blame—to blame. I have kill’d  
my son.  
I have kill’d him—but I loved him—my dear son.  
May God forgive me!—I have been to blame.  
Kiss me, my children.’

Then they clung about  
The old man’s neck, and kiss’d him many times.  
And all the man was broken with remorse;  
And all his love came back a hundredfold;  
And for three hours he sobb’d o’er William’s child  
Thinking of William.

So those four abode  
Within one house together; and as years  
Went forward, Mary took another mate;  
But Dora lived unmarried till her death.

---

## MORTE D'ARTHUR

So all day long the noise of battle roll'd  
Among the mountains by the winter sea;  
Until King Arthur's table, man by man,  
Had fall'n in Lyonesse about their Lord,  
King Arthur: then, because his wound was deep,  
The bold Sir Bedivere uplifted him,  
Sir Bedivere, the last of all his knights,  
And bore him to a chapel nigh the field,  
A broken chancel with a broken cross,  
That stood on a dark strait of barren land.  
On one side lay the Ocean, and on one  
Lay a great water, and the moon was full.

Then spake King Arthur to Sir Bedivere:  
' The sequel of to-day unsolders all  
The goodliest fellowship of famous knights  
Whereof this world holds record. Such a sleep  
They sleep—the men I loved. I think that we  
Shall never more, at any future time,  
Delight our souls with talk of knightly deeds,  
Walking about the gardens and the halls  
Of Camelot, as in the days that were.  
I perish by this people which I made,—  
Tho' Merlin sware that I should come again  
To rule once more—but let what will be, be,  
I am so deeply smitten thro' the helm  
That without help I cannot last till morn.  
Thou therefore take my brand Excalibur,  
Which was my pride: for thou rememberest how  
In those old days, one summer moon, an arm  
Rose up from out the bosom of the lake,

Clothed in white samite, mystic, wonderful,  
Holding the sword—and how I row'd across  
And took it, and have worn it, like a king:  
And, wheresoever I am sung or told  
In aftertime, this also shall be known:  
But now delay not: take Excalibur,  
And fling him far into the middle mere:  
Watch what thou seest, and lightly bring me word.'

To him replied the bold Sir Bedivere:  
- It is not meet, Sir King, to leave thee thus,  
Aidless, alone, and smitten thro' the helm.  
A little thing may harm a wounded man.  
Yet I thy hest will all perform at full,  
Watch what I see, and lightly bring thee word.'

So saying, from the ruin'd shrine he stept  
And in the moon athwart the place of tombs,  
Where lay the mighty bones of ancient men,  
Old knights, and over them the sea-wind sang  
Shrill, chill, with flakes of foam. He, stepping down  
By zig-zag paths, and juts of pointed rock,  
Came on the shining levels of the lake.

There drew he forth the brand Excalibur,  
And o'er him, drawing it, the winter moon,  
Brightening the skirts of a long cloud, ran forth  
And sparkled keen with frost against the hilt:  
For all the haft twinkled with diamond sparks,  
Myriads of topaz-lights, and jacinth-work  
Of subtlest jewellery. He gazed so long  
That both his eyes were dazzled, as he stood,  
This way and that dividing the swift mind,  
In act to throw: but at the last it seem'd  
Better to leave Excalibur conceal'd

There in the many-knotted waterflags,  
That whistled stiff and dry about the marge.  
So strode he back slow to the wounded King.

Then spake King Arthur to Sir Bedivere:  
'Hast thou perform'd my mission which I gave?  
What is it thou hast seen? or what hast heard?'

And answer made the bold Sir Bedivere:  
'I heard the ripple washing in the reeds,  
And the wild water lapping on the crag.'

To whom replied King Arthur, faint and pale:  
'Thou hast betray'd thy nature and thy name,  
Not rendering true answer, as beseem'd  
Thy fæalty, nor like a noble knight:  
For surer sign had follow'd, either hand,  
Or voice, or else a motion of the mere.  
This is a shameful thing for men to lie.  
Yet now, I charge thee, quickly go again  
As thou art lief and dear, and do the thing  
I bad thee, watch, and lightly bring me word.'

Then went Sir Bedivere the second time  
Across the ridge, and paced beside the mere,  
Counting the dewy pebbles, fix'd in thought;  
But when he saw the wonder of the hilt,  
How curiously and strangely chased, he smote  
His palms together, and he cried aloud,

'And if indeed I cast the brand away,  
Surely a precious thing, one worthy note,  
Should thus be lost for ever from the earth,  
Which might have pleased the eyes of many men.  
What good should follow this, if this were done?  
What harm, undone? deep harm to disobey,  
Seeing obedience is the bond of rule.

Were it well to obey then, if a king demand  
An act unprofitable, against himself?  
The King is sick, and knows not what he does.  
What record, or what relic of my lord,  
Should be to aftertime, but empty breath  
And rumours of a doubt? but were this kept,  
Stored in some treasure-house of mighty kings,  
Some one might show it at a joust of arms,  
Saying, " King Arthur's sword, Excalibur,  
Wrought by the lonely maiden of the Lake.  
Nine years she wrought it, sitting in the deeps  
Upon the hidden bases of the hills."  
So might some old man speak in the aftertime  
To all the people, winning reverence.  
But now much honour and much fame were lost.'

So spake he, clouded with his own conceit,  
And hid Excalibur the second time,  
And so strode back slow to the wounded King.

Then spoke King Arthur, breathing heavily:  
' What is it thou hast seen? or what hast heard? '

And answer made the bold Sir Bedivere:  
' I heard the water lapping on the crag,  
And the long ripple washing in the reeds.'

To whom replied King Arthur, much in wrath:  
' Ah, miserable and unkind, untrue,  
Unknightly, traitor-hearted! Woe is me!  
Authority forgets a dying king,  
Laid widow'd of the power in his eye  
That bow'd the will. I see thee what thou art,  
For thou, the latest-left of all my knights,  
In whom should meet the offices of all,  
Thou wouldst betray me for the precious hilt;

Either from lust of gold, or like a girl  
Valuing the giddy pleasure of the eyes.  
Yet, for a man may fail in duty twice,  
And the third time may prosper, get thee hence:  
But, if thou spare to fling Excalibur,  
I will arise and slay thee with my hands.'

Then quickly rose Sir Bedivere, and ran,  
And, leaping down the ridges lightly, plunged  
Among the bulrush-beds, and clutch'd the sword,  
And strongly wheel'd and threw it. The great brand  
Made lightnings in the splendour of the moon,  
And flashing round and round, and whirl'd in an arch,  
Shot like a streamer of the northern morn,  
Seen where the moving isles of winter shock  
By night, with noises of the northern sea.  
So flash'd and fell the brand Excalibur:  
But ere he dipt the surface, rose an arm  
Clothed in white samite, mystic, wonderful,  
And caught him by the hilt, and brandish'd him  
Three times, and drew him under in the mere.  
And lightly went the other to the King.

Then spoke King Arthur, drawing thicker breath:  
' Now see I by thine eyes that this is done.  
Speak out: what is it thou hast heard; or seen?'

And answer made the bold Sir Bedivere:  
' Sir King, I closed mine eyelids, lest the gems  
Should blind my purpose, for I never saw,  
Nor shall see, here or elsewhere, till I die,  
Not tho' I live three lives of mortal men,  
So great a miracle as yonder hilt.  
Then with both hands I flung him, wheeling him;  
But when I look'd again, behold an arm,



Clothed in white samite, mystic, wonderful,  
That caught him by the hilt, and brandish'd him  
Three times, and drew him under in the mere.'

And answer made King Arthur, breathing hard:  
' My end draws nigh; 'tis time that I were gone.  
Make broad thy shoulders to receive my weight,  
And bear me to the margin; yet I fear  
My wound hath taken cold, and I shall die.'

So saying, from the pavement he half rose,  
Slowly, with pain, reclining on his arm,  
And looking wistfully with wide blue eyes  
As in a picture. Him Sir Bedivere  
Remorsefully regarded thro' his tears,  
And would have spoken, but he found not words,  
Then took with care, and kneeling on one knee,  
O'er both his shoulders drew the languid hands,  
And rising bore him thro' the place of tombs.

But, as he walk'd, King Arthur panted hard,  
Like one that feels a nightmare on his bed  
When all the house is mute. So sigh'd the King,  
Muttering and murmuring at his ear, ' Quick, quick!  
I fear it is too late, and I shall die.'

But the other swiftly strode from ridge to ridge,  
Clothed with his breath, and looking, as he walk'd,  
Larger than human on the frozen hills.  
He heard the deep behind him, and a cry  
Before. His own thought drove him like a goad.  
Dry clash'd his harness in the icy caves  
And barren chasms, and all to left and right  
The bare black cliff clang'd round him, as he based  
His feet on juts of slippery crag that rang  
Sharp-smitten with the dint of armed heels—

And on a sudden, lo! the level lake,  
And the long glories of the winter moon.

Then saw they how there hove a dusky barge,  
Dark as a funeral scarf from stem to stern,  
Beneath them; and descending they were ware  
That all the decks were dense with stately forms  
Black-stoled, black-hooded, like a dream—by these  
Three Queens with crowns of gold—and from them  
rose

A cry that shiver'd to the tingling stars,  
And, as it were one voice, an agony  
Of lamentation, like a wind, that shrills  
All night in a waste land, where no one comes,  
Or hath come, since the making of the world.

Then murmur'd Arthur, ' Place me in the barge,'  
And to the barge they came. There those three  
Queens.

Put forth their hands, and took the King, and wept.  
But she, that rose the tallest of them all  
•And fairest, laid his head upon her lap,  
And loosed the shatter'd casque, and chafed his  
hands,

And call'd him by his name, complaining loud,  
And dropping bitter tears against his brow  
Striped with dark blood: for all his face was white  
And colourless, and like the wither'd moon  
Smote by the fresh beam of the springing east;  
And all his greaves and cuisses dash'd with drops  
Of onset; and the light and lustrous curls—  
That made his forehead like a rising sun  
High from the dais-throne—were parch'd with dust;  
Or, clotted into points and hanging loose,

Mix'd with the knightly growth that fringed his lips.  
So like a shatter'd column lay the King;  
Not like that Arthur who, with lance in rest,  
From spur to plume a star of tournament,  
Shot thro' the lists at Camelot, and charged  
Before the eyes of ladies and of kings.

Then loudly cried the bold Sir Bedivere,  
' Ah! my Lord Arthur, whither shall I go?  
Where shall I hide my forehead and my eyes?  
For now I see the true old times are dead,  
When every morning brought a noble chance,  
And every chance brought out a noble knight.  
Such times have been not since the light that led  
The holy Elders with the gift of myrrh.  
But now the whole ROUND TABLE is dissolved  
Which was an image of the mighty world;  
And I, the last, go forth companionless,  
And the days darken round me, and the years,  
Among new men, strange faces, other minds.'

And slowly answered Arthur from the barge:  
' The old order changeth, yielding place to new,  
And God fulfils Himself in many ways,  
Lest one good custom should corrupt the world.  
Comfort thyself: what comfort is in me?  
I have lived my life, and that which I have done  
May He within Himself make pure! but thou,  
If thou shouldst never see my face again,  
Pray for my soul. More things are wrought by prayer  
Than this world dreams of. Wherefore, let thy voice  
Rise like a fountain for me night and day.  
For what are men better than sheep or goats  
That nourish a blind life within the brain,

If, knowing God, they lift not hands of prayer  
Both for themselves and those who call them friend?  
For so the whole round earth is every way  
Bound by gold chains about the feet of God.  
But now farewell. I am going a long way  
With these thou seest—if indeed I go—  
(For all my mind is clouded with a doubt)  
To the island-valley of Avilion;  
Where falls not hail, or rain, or any snow,  
Nor ever wind blows loudly; but it lies  
Deep-meadow'd, happy, fair with orchard-lawns  
And bowery hollows crown'd with summer sea,  
Where I will heal me of my grievous wound.'

So said he, and the barge with oar and sail  
Moved from the brink, like some full-breasted swan  
That, fluting a wild carol ere her death,  
Ruffles her pure cold plume, and takes the flood  
With swarthy webs. Long stood Sir Bedivere  
Revolving many memories, till the hull  
Look'd one black dot against the verge of dawn.  
And on the mere the wailing died away.

**Robert Browning (1812-1889)**

**THE LOST LEADER**

**1**

Just for a handful of silver he left us,  
Just for a riband to stick in his coat—  
Found the one gift of which fortune bereft us,  
Lost all the others she lets us devote;  
They, with the gold to give, doled him out silver,  
So much was theirs who so little allowed:  
How all our copper had gone for his service!  
Rags—were they purple, his heart had been proud!  
We that had loved him so, followed him, honoured  
him,  
Lived in his mild and magnificent eye,  
Learned his great language, caught his clear accents,  
Made him our pattern to live and to die!  
Shakespeare was of us, Milton was for us,  
Burns, Shelley, were with us,—they watch from  
their graves!  
He alone breaks from the van and the freemen,  
He alone sinks to the rear and the slaves!

**2**

We shall march prospering,—not thro' his presence;  
Songs may inspirit us,—not from his lyre;  
Deeds will be done,—while he boasts his quiescence,  
Still bidding crouch whom the rest bade aspire:

Blot out his name, then, record one lost soul more,  
One task more declined, one more foot-path untrod,  
One more triumph for devils and sorrow for angels,  
One wrong more to man, one more insult to God!  
Life's night begins: let him never come back to us!  
There would be doubt, hesitation and pain,  
Forced praise on our part—the glimmer of twilight,  
Never glad confident morning again!  
Best fight on well, for we taught him,—strike  
gallantly,  
Menace our heart ere we master his own;  
Then let him receive the new knowledge and wait us,  
Pardoned in Heaven, the first by the throne!

### THE BOY AND THE ANGEL

Morning, evening, noon and night,  
“Praise God!” sang Theocrite.

Then to his poor trade he turned,  
Whereby the daily meal was earned.

Hard he laboured, long and well;  
O'er his work the boy's curls fell.

But ever, at each period,  
He stopped and sang, “Praise God!”

Then back again his curls he threw,  
And cheerful turned to work anew.

Said Blaise, the listening monk, " Well done;  
" I doubt not thou art heard, my son : "

" As well as if thy voice to-day  
" Were praising God, the Pope's great way..

" This Easter Day, the Pope at Rome  
" Praises God from Peter's dome."

Said Theocrite, " Would God that I  
" Might praise him, that great way, and die! "

Night passed, day shone,  
And Theocrite was gone.

With God a day endures always,  
A thousand years are but a day.

God said in heaven, " Nor day nor night  
" Now brings the voice of my delight."

Then Gabriel, like a rainbow's birth,  
Spread his wings and sank to earth;

Entered, in flesh, the empty cell,  
Lived there, and played the craftsman well;..

And morning, evening, noon and night,  
Praised God in place of Theocrite.

And from a boy, to youth he grew:  
The man put off the stripling's hue:

The man matured and fell away  
Into the season of decay:

And ever o'er the trade he bent,  
And ever lived on earth content.

(He did God's will; to him, all one  
If on the earth or in the sun.)

God said, "A praise is in mine ear;  
"There is no doubt in it, no fear:

"So sing old worlds, and so  
"New worlds that from my footstool go.

"Clearer loves sound other ways:  
"I miss my little human praise."

Then forth sprang Gabriel's wings, off fell  
The flesh disguise, remained the cell.

'Twas Easter Day: he flew to Rome,  
And paused above Saint Peter's dome.

In the tiring-room close by  
The great outer gallery,

With his holy vestments dight,  
, Stood the new Pope, Theocrite:



And all his past career  
Came back upon him clear,

Since when, a boy, he plied his trade,  
Till on his life the sickness weighed;

And in his cell, when death drew near,  
An angel in a dream brought cheer:

And rising from the sickness drear  
He grew a priest, and now stood here

'To the East with praise he turned,  
And on his sight the angel burned.

" I bore thee from thy craftsman's cell  
" And set thee here; I did not well.

" Vainly I left my angel-sphere,  
" Vain was thy dream of many a year.

" Thy voice's praise seemed weak, it dropped—  
" Creation's chorus stopped!

" Go back and praise again  
" The early way, while I remain.

" With that weak voice of our disdain,  
" Take up creation's pausing strain.

" Back to the cell and poor employ:  
" Resume the craftsman and the boy!"

Theocrite grew old at home;       .  
A new Pope dwelt in Peter's dome.

One vanished as the other died:  
They sought God side by side.

J. R. Lowell (1819-1891)

THE SHEPHERD OF KING ADMETUS.

There came a youth upon the earth,  
Some thousand years ago,  
Whose slender hands were nothing worth,  
Whether to plough, or reap, or sow.

Upon an empty tortoise-shell  
He stretched some chords, and drew  
Music that made men's bosoms swell  
Fearless, or brimmed their eyes with dew.

Then King Admetus, one who had  
Pure taste by right divine,  
Decreed his singing not too bad  
To hear between the cups of wine:

And, so, well-pleased with being soothed  
Into a sweet half-sleep,  
Three times his kingly beard he smoothed,  
And made him viceroy o'er his sheep.

His words were simple words enough,  
And yet he used them so,  
That what in other mouths was rough  
In his seemed musical and low.

Men called him but a shiftless youth,  
In whom no good they saw;  
And yet, unwittingly, in truth,  
They made his careless words their law.

They knew not how he learned at all,  
For idly, hour by hour,  
He sat and watched the dead leaves fall,  
Or mused upon a common flower.

It seemed, the loveliness of things  
Did teach him all their use,  
For, in mere weeds, and stones, and springs,  
He found a healing power profuse.

Men granted that his speech was wise,  
But, when a glance they caught  
Of his slim grace and woman's eyes,  
They laughed and called him good-for-naught.

Yet after he was dead and gone,  
And e'en his memory dim,  
Earth seemed more sweet to live upon,  
More full of love, because of him.

And day by day more holy grew  
Each spot where he had trod,  
Till after poets only knew  
Their first-born brother as a god.

---

## TO THE DANDELION

Dear common flower, that grow'st beside the way,  
Bringing the dusty road with harmless gold,

First pledge of blithesome May,  
Which children pluck, and, full of pride, uphold,

High-hearted buccaneers, o'erjoyed that they  
An Eldorado in the grass have found,

Which not the rich earth's ample round  
May match in wealth,—thou art more dear to me  
Than all the prouder summer-blooms may be.

Gold such as thine ne'er drew the Spanish prow  
Through the primeval hush of Indian seas,

Nor wrinkled the lean brow  
Of age, to rob the lover's heart of ease;  
'Tis the Spring's largess, which she scatters now  
To rich and poor alike, with lavish hand,

Though most hearts never understand  
To take it at God's value, but pass by  
The offered wealth with unrewarded eye.

My childhood's earliest thoughts are linked with  
thee;

The sight of thee calls back the robin's song,

Who, from the dark old tree  
Beside the door, sang clearly all day long,

And I, secure in childish piety,  
Listened as if I heard an angel sing

With news from Heaven, which he could bring  
Fresh every day to my untainted ears,  
When birds and flowers and I were happy peers.

Thou art the type of those meek charities  
Which make up half the nobleness of life,  
Those cheap delights the wise  
Pluck from the dusty wayside of earth's strife;  
Words of frank cheer, glances of friendly eyes,  
Love's smallest coin, which yet to some may give  
The morsel that may keep alive  
A starving heart, and teach it to behold  
Some glimpse of God where all before was cold.

How like a prodigal doth Nature seem,  
When thou, for all thy gold, so common art!  
Thou teachest me to deem  
More sacredly of every human heart,  
Since each reflects in joy its scanty gleam  
Of Heaven, and could some wondrous secret show,  
Did we but pay the love we owe,  
And with a child's undoubting wisdom look  
• On all these living pages of God's book.

**Walt Whitman (1819-1892)**

“ O CAPTAIN! MY CAPTAIN! ”

O Captain! my Captain! our fearful trip is done!  
The ship has weathered every wrack, the prize we  
sought is won.  
The port is near, the bells I hear, the people all  
exulting,  
While follow eyes the steady keel, the vessel grim and  
daring.

But O heart! heart! heart!  
Leave you not the little spot  
Where on the deck my Captain lies,  
Fallen cold and dead.

O Captain! my Captain! rise up and hear the bells!  
Rise up! for you the flag is flung, for you the bugle  
trills:  
For you bouquets and ribboned wreaths, for you the  
shores a-crowding:  
For you they call, the swaying mass, their eager faces  
turning.

O Captain! dear father!  
This arm I push beneath you.  
It is some dream that on the deck  
You've fallen cold and dead!

My Captain does not answer, his lips are pale and still:

My father does not feel my arm, he has no pulse nor will.

But the ship, the ship is anchored safe, its voyage closed and done:

From fearful trip the victor ship comes in with object won!

Exult, O shores! and ring, O bells!

But I, with silent tread,

Walk the spot my Captain lies,

Fallen cold and dead.



**Matthew Arnold (1822-1888) •**

**THE NECKAN**

In summer, on the headlands,  
The Baltic Sea along,  
Sits Neckan with his harp of gold,  
And sings his plaintive song.

Green rolls beneath the headlands,  
Green rolls the Baltic Sea;  
And there, below the Neckan's feet,  
His wife and children be.

He sings not of the ocean,  
Its shells and roses pale;  
Of earth, of earth the Neckan sings,  
He hath no other tale.

He sits upon the headlands,  
And sings a mournful stave  
Of all he saw and felt on earth,  
Far from the kind sea-wave.

Sings how, a knight, he wander'd  
By castle, field, and town—  
But earthly knights have harder hearts  
Than the sea-children own.

Sings of his earthly bridal—

Priest, knights, and ladies gay.

“—And who art thou, ’t the priest began,

“ Str Knight, who wedd’st to-day?”—

“—I am no knight,” he answered;

“ From the sea-waves I come.”—

The knights drew sword, the ladies scream’d,

The surpliced priest stood dumb.

He sings how from the chapel

He vanish’d with his bride,

And bore her down to the sea-halls,

Beneath the salt sea-tide.

He sings how she sits weeping

’Mid shells that round her lie.

“—False Neckan shares my bed,” she weeps;

“ No Christian mate have I.”—

He sings how through the billows

He rose to earth again,

And sought a priest to sign the cross,

That Neckan Heaven might gain.

He sings how, on an evening,

Beneath the birch-trees cool,

He sate and play’d his harp of gold,

Beside the river-pool.

Beside the pool sate Neckan—  
Tears fill'd his mild blue eye.  
On his white mule, across the bridge,  
A cassock'd priest rode by.'

"—Why sitt'st thou there, O Neckan,  
And play'st thy harp of gold?  
Sooner shall this my staff bear leaves,  
Than thou shalt Heaven behold.'"—

But, lo, the staff, it budded!  
It green'd, it branch'd, it waved.  
"—O ruth of God," the priest cried out,  
" This lost sea-creature saved! "

The cassock'd priest rode onwards,  
And vanish'd with his mule;  
But Neckan in the twilight grey  
Wept by the river-pool.

He wept: " The earth hath kindness,  
The sea, the starry poles;  
Earth, sea, and sky, and God above—  
But, ah, not human souls! "

In summer, on the headlands,  
The Baltic Sea along,  
Sits Neckan with his harp of gold,  
And sings, this plaintive song.

## SAINT BRANDAN

Saint Brandan sails the northern main;  
The brotherhoods of saints are glad.  
He greets them once, he sails again;  
So late!—such storms!—The Saint is mad!

He heard, across the howling seas,  
Chime convent-bells on wintry nights;  
He saw, on spray-swept Hebrides,  
Twinkle the monastery-lights;

But north, still north, Saint Brandan steer'd,  
And now no bells, no convents more!  
The hurtling Polar lights are near'd,  
The sea without a human shore.

At last—(it was the Christmas-night;  
Stars shone after a day of storm)—  
He sees float past an iceberg white,  
And on it—Christ!—a living form.

That furtive mien, that scowling eye,  
Of hair that red and tufted fell—  
It is—Oh, where shall Brandan fly?  
The traitor Judas, out of hell!

Palsied with terror, Brandan sate;  
The moon was bright, the iceberg near.  
He hears a voice sigh humbly: "Wait!  
By high permission I am here.

“ One moment wait, thou holy man!  
On earth my crime, my death, they knew;  
My name is under all men's ban—  
Ah, tell them of my respite too!

“ Tell them, one blessed Christmas-night  
(It was the first after I came,  
Breathing self-murder, frenzy, spite,  
To rue my guilt in endless flame)—

“ I felt, as I in torment lay  
’Mid the souls plagued by heavenly power  
An angel touch mine arm, and say:  
*Go hence, and cool thyself an hour!*

“ ‘ Ah, whence this mercy, Lord? ’ I said.  
(*The Leper recollect, said he,  
Who ask'd the passers-by for aid,  
In Joppa, and thy charity.*)

(“ Then I remember'd how I went,  
In Joppa, through the public street,  
One morn when the sirocco spent  
Its storms of dust with burning heat;

“ And in the street a leper sate,  
Shivering with fever, naked, old;  
Sand raked his sores from heel to pate,  
The hot wind fever'd him five-fold.)

“ He gazed upon me as I pass’d,  
And murmur’d: *Help me, or I die!*—  
To the poor wretch my cloak I cast,  
Saw him look eased, and hurried by.

“ Oh, Brandan, think what grace divine,  
What blessing must full goodness shower,  
When fragment of it small, like mine,  
Hath such inestimable power!

“ Well-fed, well-clothed, well-friended, I  
Did that chance act of good, that one!  
Then went my way to kill and lie—  
Forgot my good as soon as done.

( “ That germ of kindness, in the womb  
Of mercy caught, did not expire;  
Outlives my guilt, outlives my doom,  
And friends me in the pit of fire. ) Will

“ Once every year, when carols wake,  
On earth, the Christmas-night’s repose,  
Arising from the sinners’ lake,  
I journey to these healing snows.

“ I stanch with ice my burning breast,  
With silence balm my whirling brain.  
O Brandan! to this hour of rest  
That Joppa leper’s ease was pain.”—

Tears started to Saint Brandan's eyes;  
He bow'd his head, he breathed a prayer—  
Then look'd, and lo, the frosty skies!  
The iceberg, and no Judas there!

---

## EAST LONDON

'Twas August, and the fierce sun overhead  
Smote on the squalid streets of Bethnal Green,  
And the pale weaver, through his windows seen  
In Spitalfields, look'd thrice dispirited.

I met a preacher there I knew, and said:  
" Ill and o'erwork'd, how fare you in this scene?"—  
" Bravely! " said he; " for I of late have been  
Much cheer'd with thoughts of Christ, *the living*  
*bread.*"

O human soul! as long as thou canst so,  
Set up a mark of everlasting light,  
Above the howling senses' ebb and flow,

To cheer thee, and to right thee if thou roam—  
Not with lost toil thou labourest through the night!  
Thou mak'st the heaven thou hop'st indeed thy home.

## QUIET WORK

One lesson, Nature, let me learn of thee,  
One lesson which in every wind is blown,  
One lesson of two duties kept at one  
Though the loud world proclaim their enmity—

Of toil unsever'd from tranquillity!  
Of labour, that in lasting fruit outgrows  
Far noisier schemes, accomplish'd in repose,  
Too great for haste, too high for rivalry!

Yes, while on earth a thousand discords ring,  
Man's senseless uproar mingling with his toil,  
Still do thy quiet ministers move on,

Their glorious tasks in silence perfecting;  
Still working, blaming still our vain turmoil;  
Labourers that shall not fail, when man is gone.

## SOHRAB AND RUSTUM

## AN EPISODE

And the first grey of morning fill'd the east,  
And the fog rose out of the Oxus stream.  
But all the Tartar camp along the stream  
Was hush'd, and still the men were plunged in sleep;



Sohrab alone, he slept not; all night long  
He had lain wakeful, tossing on his bed;  
But when the grey dawn stole into his tent,  
He rose, and clad himself, and girt his sword,  
And took his horseman's cloak, and left his tent,  
And went abroad into the cold wet fog,  
Through the dim camp to Peran-Wisa's tent.

Through the black Tartar tents he pass'd, which  
stood

Clustering like bee-hives on the low flat strand  
Of Oxus, where the summer-floods o'erflow  
When the sun melts the snows in high Pamere;  
Through the black tents he pass'd, o'er that low  
strand,

And to a hillock came, a little back  
From the stream's brink—the spot where first a boat,  
Crossing the stream in summer, scrapes the land.  
The men of former times had crown'd the top  
With a clay fort; but that was fall'n, and now  
The Tartars built there Peran-Wisa's tent,  
A dome of laths, and o'er it felts were spread.  
And Sohrab came there, and went in, and stood  
Upon the thick piled carpets in the tent,  
And found the old man sleeping on his bed  
Of rugs and felts, and near him lay his arms.  
And Peran-Wisa heard him, though the step  
Was dull'd; for he slept light, an old man's sleep;  
And he rose quickly on one arm, and said:—

“Who art thou? for it is not yet clear dawn.  
Speak! is there news, or any night alarm?”

But Sohrab came to the bedside, and said:—  
“Thou know'st me, Peran-Wisa! it is I.

The sun is not yet risen, and the foe  
Sleep; but I sleep not; all night long I lie  
Tossing and wakeful, and I come to thee.  
For so did King Afrasiab bid me seek  
Thy counsel, and to heed thee as thy son,  
In Samarcand, before the army march'd;  
And I will tell thee what my heart desires.  
Thou know'st if, since from Ader-baijan first  
I came among the Tartars and bore arms,  
I have still served Afrasiab well, and shown,  
At my boys' years, the courage of a man.  
This too thou know'st, that while I still bear on  
The conquering Tartar ensigns through the world,  
And beat the Persians back on every field,  
I seek one man, one man, and one alone—  
Rustum, my father; who I hoped should greet,  
Should one day greet, upon some well-fought field  
His not unworthy, not inglorious son.  
So I long hoped, but him I never find.  
Come then, hear now, and grant me what I ask.  
Let the two armies rest to-day; but I  
Will challenge forth the bravest Persian lords  
To meet me, man to man; if I prevail,  
Rustum will surely hear it; if I fall—  
Old man, the dead need no one, claim no kin.  
Dim is the rumour of a common fight,  
Where host meets host, and many names are sunk;  
But of a single combat fame speaks clear."

He spoke; and Peran-Wisa took the hand  
Of the young man in his, and sigh'd, and said:—

"O Sohrab, an unquiet heart is thine!  
Canst thou not rest among the Tartar chiefs,

And share the battle's common chance with us  
Who love thee, but must press for ever first  
In single fight incurring single risk,  
To find a father thou hast never seen?  
That were far best, my son, to stay with us  
Unmurmuring; in our tents, while it is war,  
And when 'tis truce, then in Afrasiab's towns.  
But, if this one desire indeed rules all,  
To seek out Rustum—seek him not through fight!  
Seek him in peace, and carry to his arms,  
O Sohrab, carry an unwounded son!  
But far hence seek him, for he is not here.  
For now it is not as when I was young,  
When Rustum was in front of every fray:  
But now he keeps apart, and sits at home,  
In Seistan, with Zal, his father old.  
Whether that his own mighty strength at last  
Feels the abhorr'd approaches of old age;  
Or in some quarrel with the Persian King.  
There go!—Thou wilt not? Yet my heart forebodes  
Danger or death awaits thee on this field.  
Fain would I know thee safe and well, though lost.  
To us; fain therefore send thee hence, in peace  
To seek thy father, not seek single fights  
In vain;—but who can keep the lion's cub  
From ravening, and who govern Rustum's son?  
Go, I will grant thee what thy heart desires."

So said he, and dropp'd Sohrab's hand, and left  
His bed, and the warm rugs whereon he lay;  
And o'er his chilly limbs his woollen coat  
He pass'd, and tied his sandals on his feet,  
And threw a white cloak round him, and he took

In his right hand a ruler's staff, no sword;  
And on his head he set his sheep-skin cap,  
Black, glossy, curl'd, the fleece of Kara-Kul:  
And raised the curtain of his tent, and call'd  
His herald to his side, and went abroad.

The sun by this had risen, and clear'd the fog  
From the broad Oxus and the glittering sands.  
And from their tents the Tartar horsemen filed  
Into the open plain; so Haman bade—  
Haman, who next to Peran-Wisa ruled  
The host, and still was in his lusty prime.  
From their black tents, long files of horse, they  
stream'd;

As when some grey November morn the files,  
In marching order spread, of long-neck'd cranes  
Stream over Casbin and the southern slopes  
Of Elburz, from the Aralian estuaries,  
Or some frore Caspian reed-bed, southward bound  
For the warm Persian sea-board—so they stream'd.  
The Tartars of the Oxus, the King's guard,  
First, with black sheep-skin caps and with long  
spears;

Large men, large steeds; who from Bokhara come  
And Khiva, and ferment the milk of mares.  
Next, the more temperate Toorkmuns of the south  
The Tukas, and the lances of Salore,  
And those from Attruck and the Caspian sands;  
Light men and on light steeds, who only drink  
The acrid milk of camels, and their wells.  
And then a swarm of wandering horse, who came  
From far, and a more doubtful service own'd;  
The Tartars of Ferghana, from the banks

Of the Jaxartes, men with scanty beards  
And close-set skull-caps; and those wilder hordes  
Who roam o'er Kipchak and the northern waste,  
Kalmucks and unkempt Kuzzaks, tribes who stray  
Nearest the Pole, and wandering Kirghizzeş,  
Who came on shaggy ponies from Pamere;  
These all filed out from camp into the plain.  
And on the other side the Persians form'd;—  
First a light cloud of horse, Tartars they seem'd,  
The Ilyats of Khorassan; and behind,  
The royal troops of Persia, horse and foot,  
Marshall'd battalions bright in burnish'd steel.  
But Peran-Wisa with his herald came,  
Threading the Tartar squadrons to the front,  
And with his staff kept back the foremost ranks.  
And when Ferood, who led the Persians, saw  
That Peran-Wisa kept the Tartars back,  
He took his spear, and to the front he came,  
And check'd his ranks, and fix'd them where they  
stood.

And the old Tartar came upon the sand  
Betwixt the silent hosts, and spake, and said:—

“ Ferood, and ye, Persians and Tartars, hear!  
Let there be truce between the hosts to-day.  
But choose a champion from the Persian lords  
To fight our champion Sohrab, man to man.”

As, in the country, on a morn in June,  
When the dew glistens on the pearled ears,  
A shiver runs through the deep corn for joy—  
So, when they heard what Peran-Wisa said,  
A thrill through all the Tartar squadrons ran  
Of pride and hope for Sohrab, whom they loved.

But as a troop of pedlars, from Cabool,  
Cross underneath the Indian Caucasus,  
That vast sky-neighbouring mountain of milk snow  
Crossing so high, that, as they mount, they pass  
Long flocks of travelling birds dead on the snow,  
Choked by the air, and scarce can they themselves  
Slake their parch'd throats with sugar'd mulberries—  
In single file they move, and stop their breath,  
For fear they should dislodge the o'erhanging snows—  
So the pale Persians held their breath with fear.

And to Ferood his brother chiefs came up  
To counsel; Gudurz and Zoarrah came,  
And Feraburz, who ruled the Persian host  
Second, and was the uncle of the King;  
These came and counsell'd, and then Gudurz said:—

“ Ferood, shame bids us take their challenge up  
Yet champion have we none to match this youth.  
He has the wild stag's foot, the lion's heart.  
But Rustum came last night; aloof he sits  
And sullen, and has pitch'd his tents apart.  
Him will I seek, and carry to his ear  
The Tartar challenge, and this young man's name;  
Haply he will forget his wrath, and fight.  
Stand forth the while, and take their challenge up.”

So spake he; and Ferood stood forth and cried:—  
“ Old man, be it agreed as thou hast said!  
Let Sohrab arm, and we will find a mæn.”

He spake; and Peran-Wisa turn'd, and strode  
Back through the opening squadrons to his tent.  
But through the anxious Persians Gudurz ran,  
And cross'd the camp which lay behind, and reach'd  
Out on the sands beyond it, Rustum's tents.

Of scarlet clóth they were, and glittering gay,  
Just pitch'd; the high pavilion in the midst  
Was Rustúm's, and his men lay camp'd around.  
And Gudurz enter'd Rustum's tent, and found  
Rustum; his morning meal was done, but still  
The table stood before him, charged with food—  
A side of roasted sheep, and cakes of bread,  
And dark green melons; and there Rustum sate  
Listless, and held a falcon on his wrist,  
And play'd with it; but Gudurz came and stood  
Before him; and he look'd, and saw him stand,  
And with a cry sprang up and dropp'd the bird,  
And greeted Gudurz with both hands, and said:—

“ Welcome! these eyes could see no better sight.  
What news? but sit down first, and eat and drink.”

But Gudurz stood in the tent-door, and said:—  
“ Not now! a time will come to eat and drink,  
But not to-day; to-day has other needs.  
The armies are drawn out, and stand at gaze;  
For from the Tartars is a challenge brought  
To pick a champion from the Persian lords  
To fight their champion—and thou know'st his  
name—

Sohrab men call him, but his birth is hid.  
O Rustum, like thy might is this young man's!  
He has the wild stag's foot, the lion's heart;  
And he is young, and Iran's chiefs are old,  
Or else too weak; and all eyes turn to thee.  
Come down and help us, Rustum, or we lose!”

He spoke; but Rustum answer'd with a smile:—  
“ Go to! if Iran's chiefs are old, then I  
Am older; if the young are weak, the King

Errs strangely; for the King, for Kai Khosroo,  
Himself is young, and honours younger men,  
And lets the aged moulder to their graves.  
Rustum he loves no more, but loves the young—  
The young may rise at Sohrab's vaunts, not I.  
For what care I, though all speak Sohrab's fame?  
For would that I myself had such a son,  
And not that one slight helpless girl I have—  
A son so famed, so brave, to send to war,  
And I to tarry with the snow-hair'd Zal,  
My father, whom the robber Afghans vex,  
And clip his borders short, and drive his herds,  
And he has none to guard his weak old age.  
There would I go, and hang my armour up,  
And with my great name fence that weak old man,  
And spend the goodly treasures I have got,  
And rest my age, and hear of Sohrab's fame,  
And leave to death the hosts of thankless kings,  
And with these slaughterous hands draw sword no  
more."

He spoke, and smiled; and Gudurz made reply:—  
"What then, O Rustum, will men say to this,  
When Sohrab dares our bravest forth, and seeks  
Thee most of all, and thou, whom most he seeks,  
Hidest thy face? Take heed lest men should say:  
*Like some old miser, Rustum hoards his fame,  
And shuns to peril it with younger men.*"

And, greatly moved, then Rustum made reply:—  
"O Gudurz, wherefore dost thou say such words?  
Thou knowest better words than this to say.  
What is one more, one less, obscure or famed,  
Valiant or craven, young or old, to me?





Are not they mortal, am not I myself?  
But who for men of nought would do great deeds?  
Come, thou shalt see how Rustum hoards his fame!  
But I will fight unknown, and in plain arms;  
Let not men say of Rustum, he was match'd  
In single fight with any mortal man."

He spoke, and frown'd and Gudurz turn'd, and  
ran

Back quickly through the camp in fear and joy—  
Fear at his wrath, but joy that Rustum came.  
But Rustum strode to his tent-door, and call'd  
His followers in, and bade them bring his arms,  
And clad himself in steel; the arms he chose  
Were plain, and on his shield was no device,  
Only his helm was rich, inlaid with gold,  
And, from the fluted spine atop, a plume  
Of horsehair waved, a scarlet horsehair plume.  
So arm'd, he issued forth; and Ruksh, his horse,  
Follow'd him like a faithful hound at heel—  
Ruksh, whose renown was noised through all the  
earth,

The horse, whom Rustum on a foray once  
Did in Bokhara by the river find  
A colt beneath its dam, and drove him home,  
And rear'd him; a bright bay, with lofty crest,  
Dight with a saddle-cloth of broider'd green  
Crusted with gold, and on the ground were work'd  
All beasts of chase, all beasts which hunters know.  
So follow'd, Rustum left his tents, and cross'd  
The camp, and to the Persian host appear'd.  
And all the Persians knew him, and with shouts  
Hail'd; but the Tartars knew not who he was.

And dear as the wet diver to the eyes .  
Of his pale wife who waits and weeps on shore,  
By sandy Bahrein, in the Persian Gulf, .  
Plunging all day in the blue waves, at night,  
Having made up his tale of precious pearls,  
Rejoins her in their hut upon the sands—  
So dear to the pale Persians Rustum came.

And Rustum to the Persian front advanced,  
And Sohrab arm'd in Haman's tent, and came.  
And as afield the reapers cut a swath  
Down through the middle of a rich man's corn,  
And on each side are squares of standing corn,  
And in the midst a stubble, short and bare—  
So on each side were squares of men, with spears  
Bristling, and in the midst, the open sand.  
And Rustum came upon the sand, and cast  
His eyes toward the Tartar tents, and saw  
Sohrab come forth, and eyed him as he came.

As some rich woman, on a winter's morn,  
Eyes through her silken curtains the poor drudge  
Who with numb blacken'd fingers makes her fire—  
At cock-crow, on a starlit winter's morn,  
When the frost flowers the whiten'd window-panes—  
And wonders how she lives, and what the thoughts  
Of that poor drudge may be; so Rustum eyed  
The unknown adventurous Youth, who from afar .  
Came seeking Rustum, and defying forth  
All the most valiant chiefs; long he perused  
His spirited air, and wonder'd who he was.  
For very young he seem'd, tenderly rear'd; .  
Like some young cypress, tall, and dark, and straight,  
Which in a queen's secluded garden throws

Its slight dark shadow on the moonlit turf,  
By midnight, to a bubbling fountain's sound—  
So slender<sup>a</sup> Sohrab seem'd, so softly rear'd.  
And a deep pity enter'd Rustum's soul.  
As he beheld him coming; and he stood,  
And beckon'd to him with his hand, and said:—

“ O thou young man, the air of Heaven is soft,  
And warm, and pleasant; but the grave is cold!  
Heaven's air is better than the cold dead grave.  
Behold me! I am vast, and clad in iron,  
And tried: and I have stood on many a field  
Of blood, and I have fought with many a foe—  
Never was that field lost, or that foe saved.  
O Sohrab, wherefore wilt thou rush on death?  
Be govern'd! quit the Tartar host, and come  
To Iran, and be as my son to me,  
And fight beneath my banner till I die!  
There are no youths in Iran brave as thou.”

So he spake, mildly; Sohrab heard his voice,  
The mighty voice of Rustum, and he saw  
His giant figure planted on the sand,  
Sole, like some single tower, which a chief  
Hath builded on the waste in former years  
Against the robbers; and he saw that head,  
Streak'd with its first grey hairs;—hope filled his soul,  
And he ran forward and embraced his knees,  
And clasp'd his hand within his own, and said:—

“ Oh, by thy father's head! by thine own soul!  
Art thou not Rustum? speak! art thou not he?”

But Rustum eyed askance the kneeling youth,  
And turn'd away, and spake to his own soul:—

“ Ah me, I muse what this young fox may mean  
False, wily, boastful, are these Tartar boys.  
For if I now confess this thing he asks,  
And hide it not, but say: *Rustum is here!*  
He will not yield indeed, nor quit our foes,  
But he will find some pretext not to fight,  
And praise my fame, and proffer courteous gifts,  
A belt or sword perhaps, and go his way.  
And on a feast-tide, in Afrasiab's hall,  
In Samarçand, he will arise and cry:  
' I challenged once, when the two armies camp'd  
Beside the Oxus, all the Persian lords  
To cope with me in single fight; but they  
Shrank, only Rustum dared; then he and I  
Changed gifts, and went on equal terms away.'  
So will he speak, perhaps, while men applaud;  
Then were the chiefs of Iran shamed through me.”

And then he turn'd, and sternly spake aloud:—  
“ Rise! wherefore dost thou vainly question thus  
Of Rustum? I am here, whom thou hast call'd  
By challenge forth; make good thy vaunt, or yield.  
Is it with Rustum only thou wouldst fight?  
Rash boy, men look on Rustum's face and flee!  
For well I know, that did great Rustum stand  
Before thy face this day, and were reveal'd,  
There would be then no talk of fighting more.  
But being what I am, I tell thee this—  
Do thou record it in thine inmost soul:  
Either thou shalt renounce thy vaunt and yield,  
Or else thy bones shall strew this sand, till winds  
Bleach them, or Oxus with his summer floods,  
Oxus in summer wash them all away.”

He spoke; and Sohrab answer'd, on his feet:—  
“ Art thou so fierce? Thou wilt not fright me so!  
I am no girl, to be made pale by words.  
Yet this thou hast said well, did Rustum stand  
Here on this field, there were no fighting then.  
But Rustum is far hence, and we stand here.  
Begin! thou art more vast, more dread than I,  
And thou art proved, I know, and I am young—  
But yet success sways with the breath of Heaven  
And though thou thinkest that thou knowest sure  
Thy victory, yet thou canst not surely know.  
For we are all, like swimmers in the sea,  
Poised on the top of a huge wave of fate,  
Which hangs uncertain to which side to fall  
And whether it will heave us up to land,  
Or whether it will roll us out to sea,  
Back out to sea, to the deep waves of death,  
We know not, and no search will make us know—  
Only the event will teach us in its hour.”

He spoke, and Rustum answer'd not, but hurl'd  
His spear; down from the shoulder, down it came  
As on some partridge in the corn a hawk,  
That long has tower'd in the airy clouds,  
Drops like a plummet; Sohrab saw it come,  
And sprang aside, quick as a flash; the spear  
Hiss'd, and went quivering down into the sand,  
Which it sent flying wide;—then Sohrab threw  
In turn, and full struck Rustum's shield; sharp rang.  
The iron plates rang sharp, but turn'd the spear.  
And Rustum seized his club, which none but he  
Could wield; and unlopp'd trunk it was, and huge,  
Still rough—like those which men in treeless plains

To build them boats fish from the flooded rivers,  
Hyphasis or Hydaspes, when, high up  
By their dark springs, the wind in winter-time  
Hath made in Himalayan forests wrack,  
And strewn the channels with torn boughs—so huge  
The club which Rustum lifted now, and struck  
One stroke; but again Sohrab sprang aside,  
Lithe as the glancing snake, and the club came  
Thundering to earth, and leapt from Rustum's hand.  
And Rustum followed his own blow, and fell  
To his knees, and with his fingers clutch'd the sand;  
And now might Sohrab have unsheathed his sword,  
And pierced the mighty Rustum while he lay  
Dizzy, and on his knees, and choked with sand;  
But he look'd on, and smiled, nor bared his sword,  
But courteously drew back, and spoke, and said:—

“Thou strik'st too hard! that club of thine will  
float

Upon the summer floods, and not my bones.  
But rise, and be not wroth! not wroth am I;  
No, when I see thee, wrath forsakes my soul.  
Thou say'st, thou art not Rustum; be it so!  
Who art thou then, that canst so touch my soul?  
Boy as I am, I have seen battles too—  
Have waded foremost in their bloody waves,  
And heard their hollow roar of dying men;  
But never was my heart thus touch'd before.  
Are they from Heaven, these softenings of the heart?  
O thou old warrior, let us yield to Heaven!  
Come, plant we here in earth our angry spears,  
And make a truce, and sit upon this sand,  
And pledge each other in red wine. like friends.

And thou shalt talk to me of Rustum's deeds.  
There are enough foes in the Persian host,  
Whom I may meet, and strike, and feel no pang;  
Champions enough Afrasiab has, whom thou  
Mayst fight; fight *them*, when they confront thy  
spear!

But oh, let there be peace 'twixt thee and me!"

He ceased, but while he spake, Rustum had risen,  
And stood erect, trembling with rage; his club  
He left to lie, but had regain'd his spear,  
Whose fiery point now in his mail'd right-hand  
Blazed bright and baleful, like that autumn-star  
The baleful sign of fevers; dust had soil'd  
His stately crest, and dimm'd his glittering arms.  
His breast heaved, his lips foam'd, and twice his  
voice

Was choked with rage; at last these words broke  
way:—

" Girl! nimble with thy feet, not with thy hands!  
Curl'd minion, dancer, coiner of sweet words!  
Fight, let me hear thy hateful voice no more!  
Thou art not in Afrasiab's gardens now  
With Tartar girls, with whom thou art wont to  
dance;

But on the Oxus-sands, and in the dance  
Of battle, and with me, who make no play  
Of war; I fight it out, and hand to hand.  
Speak not to me of truce, and pledge, and wine!  
Remember all thy valour; try thy feints  
And cunning! all the pity I had is gone;  
Because thou hast shamed me before both the hosts:  
With thy light skipping tricks, and thy girl's wiles."

He spoke, and Sohrab kindled at his taunts,  
And fiercely drew his sword; at once they rush'd  
Together, as two eagles on one prey  
Come rushing down together from the clouds,  
One from the east, one from the west; their shields  
Dash'd with a clang together, and a din  
Rose, such as that the sinewy woodcutters  
Make often in the forest's heart at morn,  
Of hewing axes, crashing trees—such blows  
Rustum and Sohrab on each other hail'd.  
And you would say that sun and stars took part  
In that unnatural conflict; for a cloud  
Grew suddenly in Heaven, and dark'd the sun  
Over the fighters' heads; and a wind rose  
Under their feet, and moaning swept the plain,  
And in a sandy whirlwind wrapp'd the pair.  
In gloom they twain were wrapp'd, and they alone  
For both the on-looking hosts on either hand  
Stood in broad day-light, and the sky was pure,  
And the sun sparkled on the Oxus stream.  
But in the gloom they fought, with bloodshot eyes  
And labouring breath; first Rustum struck the shield  
Which Sohrab held stiff out; the steel-spik'd spear  
Rent the tough plates, but fail'd to reach the skin,  
And Rustum pluck'd it back, with angry groan.  
Then Sohrab with his sword smote Rustum's helm,  
Nor clove its steel quite through; but all the crest  
He shore away, and that proud horsehair plume,  
Never till now defiled, sank to the dust;  
And Rustum bow'd his head; but then the gloom  
Grew blacker, thunder rumbled in the air,  
And lightnings rent the cloud; and Ruksh, the horse;



Who stood at hand, utter'd a dreadful cry—  
No horse's cry was that, most like the roar  
Of some pain'd desert-lion, who all day  
Has trail'd the hunter's javelin in his side,  
And comes at night to die upon the sand—  
The two hosts heard that cry, and quaked for fear,  
And Oxus curdled as it cross'd his stream.  
But Sohrab heard, and quail'd not, but rush'd on,  
And struck again; and again Rustum bow'd  
His head; but this time all the blade, like glass,  
Sprang in a thousand shivers on the helm,  
And in the hand the hilt remain'd alone.  
Then Rustum raised his head; his dreadful eyes  
Glared, and he shook on high his menacing spear,  
And shouted: *Rustum!*—Sohrab heard that shout  
And shrank amazed; back he recoil'd one step,  
And scann'd with blinking eyes the advancing form;  
And then he stood bewilder'd, and he dropp'd  
His covering shield, and the spear pierced his side.  
He reel'd, and staggering back, sank to the ground.  
And then the gloom dispersed, and the wind fell,  
And the bright sun broke forth, and melted all  
The cloud; and the two armies saw the pair;—  
Saw Rustum standing, safe upon his feet,  
And Sohrab, wounded, on the bloody sand.  
Then, with a bitter smile, Rustum began:—  
“Sohrab, thou thoughtest in thy mind to kill  
A Persian lord this day, and strip his corpse,  
And bear thy trophies to Afrasiab's tent.  
Or else that the great Rustum would come down  
Himself to fight, and that thy wiles would move  
His heart to take a gift and let thee go.

And then that all the Tartar host would praise  
Thy courage or thy craft, and spread thy fame,  
To glad thy father in his weak old age.  
Fool, thou art slain, and by an unknown man!  
Dearer to the red jackals shalt thou be  
Than to thy friends, and to thy father old."

And, with a fearless mien, Sohrab replied:—  
"Unknown thou art; yet thy fierce vaunt is vain.  
Thou dost not slay me, proud and boastful man!  
No! Rustum slays me, and this filial heart.  
For were I match'd with ten such men as thee,  
And I were that which till to-day I was,  
They should be lying here, I standing there.  
But that belovéd name unnerved my arm—  
That name, and something, I confess, in thee,  
Which troubles all my heart, and made my shield  
Fall; and thy spear transfix'd an unarm'd foe.  
And now thou boastest, and insult'st my fate.  
But hear thou this, fierce man, tremble to hear!  
The mighty Rustum shall avenge my death!  
My father, whom I seek through all the world,  
He shall avenge my death, and punish thee!"

As when some hunter in the spring hath found  
A breeding eagle sitting on her nest,  
Upon the craggy isle of a hill-lake,  
And pierced her with an arrow as she rose,  
And follow'd her to find her where she fell  
Far off;—anon her mate comes winging back  
From hunting, and a great way off describes  
His huddling young left sole; at that, he checks  
His pinion, and with short uneasy sweeps  
Circles above his eyry, with loud screams

Chiding his mate back to her nest; but she  
Lies dying, with the arrow in her side,  
In some far stony gorge out of his ken,  
A heap of fluttering feathers—never more  
Shall the lake glass her, flying over it;  
Never the black and dripping precipices  
Echo her stormy scream as she sails by—  
As that poor bird flies home, nor knows his loss  
So Rustum knew not his own loss, but stood  
Over his dying son, and knew him not.

And with a cold, incredulous voice, he said:—  
“What prate is this of fathers and revenge?  
The mighty Rustum never had a son.”

And, with a failing voice, Sohrab replied:—  
“Ah yes, he had! and that lost son am I.  
Surely the news will one day reach his ear,  
Reach Rustum, where he sits, and tarries long  
Somewhere, I know not where, but far from here;  
And pierce him like a stab, and make him leap  
To arms, and cry for vengeance upon thee.  
Fierce man, bethink thee, for an only son!  
What will that grief, what will that vengeance be?  
Oh, could I live, till I that grief had seen!  
Yet him I pity not so much, but her,  
My mother, who in Ader-baijan dwells  
With that old king, her father, who grows grey  
With age, and rules over the valiant Koords.  
Her most I pity, who no more will see  
Sohrab returning from the Tartar camp,  
With spoils and honour, when the war is done;  
But a dark rumour will be bruited up,  
From tribe to tribe, until it reach her ear;

And then will that defenceless woman learn<sup>1</sup>  
That Sohrab will rejoice her sight no more.  
But that in battle with a nameless foe.  
By the far-distant Oxus, he is slain."

He spoke; and as he ceased, he wept aloud,  
Thinking of her he left, and his own death.  
He spoke; but Rustum listen'd, plunged in thought.  
Nor did he yet believe it was his son  
Who spoke, although he call'd back names he knew;  
For he had had sure tidings that the babe  
Which was in Ader-baijan born to him.  
Had been a puny girl, no boy at all—  
So that sad mother sent him word, for fear  
Rustum should seek the boy, to train in arms.  
And so he deem'd that either Sohrab took,  
By a false boast, the style of Rustum's son;  
Or that men gave it him, to swell his fame.  
So deem'd he; yet he listen'd, plunged in thought;  
And his soul set to grief, as the vast tide  
Of the bright rocking Ocean sets to shore  
At the full moon; tears gather'd in his eyes;  
For he remember'd his own early youth  
And all its bounding rapture; as, at dawn,  
The shepherd from his mountain-lodge describes  
A far, bright city, smitten by the sun,  
Through many rolling clouds—so Rustum saw  
His youth; saw Sohrab's mother, in her bloom;  
And that old king, her father, who loved well  
His wandering guest, and gave him his fair child  
With joy; and all the pleasant life they led,  
They three, in that long distant summer-time—  
The castle, and the dewy woods, and hunt

And bound, and morn on those delightful hills  
In Ader-baijan. And he saw that Youth,  
Of age and looks to be his own dear son,  
Piteous and lovely, lying on the sand,  
Like some rich hyacinth which by the scythe  
Of an unskilful gardener has been cut,  
Mowing the garden grass-plots near its bed,  
And lies, a fragrant tower of purple bloom,  
On the mown, dying grass—so Sohrab lay,  
Lovely in death, upon the common sand.  
And Rustum gazed on him with grief, and said:—

“ O Sohrab, thou indeed art such a son  
Whom Rustum, wert thou his, might well have  
loved!

Yet here thou errest, Sohrab, or else men  
Have told thee false—thou art not Rustum's son.  
For Rustum had no son; one child he had—  
But one—a girl; who with her mother now  
Plies some light female task, nor dreams of us—  
Of us she dreams not, nor of wounds, nor war.”

But Sohrab answer'd him in wrath; for now  
The anguish of the deep-fix'd spear grew fierce,  
And he desired to draw forth the steel,  
And let the blood flow free, and so to die—  
But first he would convince his stubborn foe;  
And, rising sternly on one arm, he said:—

“ Man, who art thou who dost deny my words?  
Truth sits upon the lips of dying men,  
And falsehood, while I lived, was far from mine.  
I tell thee, prick'd upon this arm I bear  
That seal which Rustum to my mother gave,  
That she might prick it on the babe she bore.

He spoke; and all the blood left Rustum's cheeks,  
And his knees totter'd, and he smote his hand  
Against his breast, his heavy mailed hand,  
That the hard iron corselet clank'd aloud;  
And to his heart he press'd the other hand,  
And in a hollow voice he spake, and said:—

“Sohrab, that were a proof which could not lie!  
If thou show this, then art thou Rustum's son.”

Then, with weak hasty fingers, Sohrab loosed  
His belt, and near the shoulder bared his arm,  
And show'd a sign in faint vermilion points  
Prick'd; as a cunning workman, in Pekin,  
Pricks with vermilion some clear porcelain vase,  
An emperor's gift—at early morn he paints,  
And all day long, and, when night comes, the lamp  
Lights up his studious forehead and thin hands—  
So delicately prick'd the sign appear'd  
On Sohrab's arm, the sign of Rustum's seal.  
It was that griffin, which of old rear'd Zal,  
Rustum's great father, whom they left to die,  
A helpless babe, among the mountain-rocks;  
Him that kind creature found, and rear'd, and loved—  
Then Rustum took it for his glorious sign.  
And Sohrab bared that image on his arm,  
And himself scann'd it long with mournful eyes,  
And then he touch'd it with his hand and said:—

“How say'st thou? Is that sign the proper sign  
Of Rustum's son, or of some other man's?”

He spoke; but Rustum gazed, and gazed, and stood  
Speechless; and then he utter'd one sharp cry:  
*O boy—thy father!*—and his voice choked there.  
And then a dark cloud pass'd before his eyes,

And his head swam, and he sank down to earth.  
But Sohrab crawl'd to where he lay, and cast  
His arms about his neck, and kiss'd his lips,  
And with fond faltering fingers stroked his cheeks,  
Trying to call him back to life; and life  
Came back to Rustum, and he oped his eyes,  
And they stood wide with horror; and he seized  
In both his hands the dust which lay around,  
And threw it on his head, and smirch'd his hair,—  
His hair, and face, and beard, and glittering arms:  
And strong convulsive groanings shook his breast,  
And his sobs choked him; and he clutch'd his sword,  
To draw it, and for ever let life out.  
But Sohrab saw his thought, and held his hands,  
And with a soothing voice he spake, and said:—  
“ Father, forbear! for I but meet to-day  
The doom which at my birth was written down  
In Heaven, and thou art Heaven's unconscious hand.  
Surely my heart cried out that it was thou,  
When first I saw thee; and thy heart spoke too,  
I know it! but fate trod those promptings down  
Under its iron heel; fate, fate engaged  
The strife, and hurl'd me on my father's spear.  
But let us speak no more of this! I find  
My father; let me feel that I have found!  
Come, sit beside me on this sand, and take  
My head betwixt thy hands, and kiss my cheeks,  
And wash them with thy tears, and say: *My son!*  
Quick! quick! for number'd are my sands of life,  
And swift; for like the lightning to this field  
I came, and like the wind I go away—  
Sudden, and swift, and like a passing wind;

But it was writ in Heaven that this should be."

So said he, and his voice released the heart  
Of Rustum, and his tears broke forth; he cast  
His arms round his son's neck, and wept aloud,  
And kiss'd him. And awe fell on both the hosts,  
When they saw Rustum's grief; and Ruksh, the  
horse,

With his head bowing to the ground and mane  
Sweeping the dust, came near, and in mute woe  
First to the one then to the other moved  
His head, as if enquiring what their grief  
Might mean: and from his dark, compassionate eyes,  
The big warm tears roll'd down, and caked the sand.  
But Rustum chid him with stern voice, and said:—

"Ruksh, now thou grievest; but, O Ruksh, thy feet  
Should first have rotted on their nimble joints,  
Or ere they brought thy master to this field!"

But Sohrab look'd upon the horse and said:—  
"Is this, then, Ruksh? How often, in past days,  
My mother told me of thee, thou brave steed,  
My terrible father's terrible horse! and said,  
'That I should one day find thy lord and thee.  
Come, let me lay my hand upon thy mane!  
O Ruksh, thou art more fortunate than I;  
For thou hast gone where I shall never go,  
And snuff'd the breezes of my father's home.  
And thou hast trod the sands of Seistan,  
And seen the River of Helmund, and the Lake  
Of Zirrah; and the aged Zal himself  
Has often stroked thy neck, and given thee food,  
Corn in a golden platter soak'd with wine,  
And said: 'O Ruksh! bear Rustum well!'—but I



Have never known my grandsire's furrow'd face,  
Nor seen his lofty house in Seistan,  
Nor slaked my thirst at the clear Helmund stream  
But lodged among my father's foes, and seen  
Afrasiab's cities only, Samarcand,  
Bokhara, and lone Khiva in the waste,  
And the black Toorkmun tents; and only drunk  
The desert rivers, Moorghab and Tejend,  
Kohik, and where the Kalmuks feed their sheep,  
The northern Sir; and this great Oxus stream,  
The yellow Oxus, by whose brink I die."

Then, with a heavy groan, Rustum bewail'd:—  
"Oh, that its waves were flowing over me!  
Oh, that I saw its grains of yellow silt  
Roll tumbling in the current o'er my head!"

But, with a grave mild voice, Sohrab replied:—  
"Desire not that, my father! thou must live.  
For some are born to do great deeds, and live,  
As some are born to be obscured, and die.  
Do thou the deeds I die too young to do,  
And reap a second glory in thine age;  
Thou art my father, and thy gain is mine.  
But come! thou seest this great host of men  
Which follow me; I pray thee, slay not these!  
Let me entreat for them; what have they done?  
They follow'd me, my hope, my fame, my star.  
Let them all cross the Oxus back in peace.  
But me thou must bear hence, not send with them  
But carry me with thee to Seistan,  
And place me on a bed, and mourn for me,  
Thou, and the snow-hair'd Zal, and all thy friends.  
And thou must lay me in that lovely earth,

And heap a stately mound above my bones,  
And plant a far-seen pillar over all.  
That so the passing horseman on the waste  
May see my tomb a great way off, and cry:  
*Sohrab, the mighty Rustum's son, lies there,  
Whom his great father did in ignorance kill!*  
And I be not forgotten in my grave."

And, with a mournful voice, Rustum replied:  
"Fear not! as thou hast said, Sohrab, my son,  
So shall it be; for I will burn my tents,  
And quit the host, and bear thee hence with me  
And carry thee away to Seistan,  
And place thee on a bed, and mourn for thee,  
With the snow-headed Zal, and all my friends.  
And I will lay thee in that lovely earth,  
And heap a stately mound above thy bones,  
And plant a far-seen pillar over all,  
And men shall not forget thee in thy grave.  
And I will spare thy host; yea, let them go!  
• Let them all cross the Oxus back in peace!  
What should I do with slaying any more?  
For would that all whom I have ever slain  
Might be once more alive—my bitterest foes,  
And they who were call'd champions in their time,  
And through whose death I won that fame I have—  
And I were nothing but a common man,  
A poor, mean soldier, and without renown;  
So thou mightest live too, my son, my son!  
Or rather would that I, even I myself,  
Might now be lying on this bloody sand,  
Near death, and by an ignorant stroke of thine,  
Not thou of mine! and I might die, not thou;

And I, not thou, be borne to Seistan;  
And Zal might weep above my grave, not thine;  
And say: *O son, I weep thee not too sore,  
For willingly, I know, thou met'st thine end!*  
But now in blood and battles was my youth,  
And full of blood and battles is my age,  
And I shall never end this life of blood."

Then, at the point of death, Sohrab replied:—  
"A life of blood indeed, thou dreadful man!  
But thou shalt yet have peace; only not now,  
Not yet! but thou shalt have it on that day,  
When thou shalt sail in a high-masted ship,  
Thou and the other peers of Kai Khosroo,  
Returning home over the salt blue sea,  
From laying thy dear master in his grave."

And Rustum gazed in Sohrab's face, and said:  
"Soon be that day, my son, and deep that sea!  
Till then, if fate so wills, let me endure."  
He spoke; and Sohrab smiled on him, and took  
The spear, and drew it from his side, and cased  
His wound's imperious anguish; but the blood  
Came welling from the open gash, and life  
Flow'd with the stream;—all down his cold white side  
The crimson torrent ran, dim now and soil'd,  
Like the soil'd tissue of white violets  
Left, freshly gather'd, on their native bank,  
By children whom their nurses call with haste  
Indoors from the sun's eye; his head droop'd low,  
His limbs grew slack; motionless, white, he lay—  
White, with eyes closed; only when heavy gasps,  
Deep heavy gasps quivering through all his frame,  
Convulsed him back to life, he open'd them,

And fix'd them feebly on his father's face;  
Till now all strength was ebb'd, and from his limbs  
Unwillingly the spirit fled away,  
Regretting the warm mansion which it left,  
And youth, and bloom, and this delightful world.

So, on the bloody sand, Sohrab lay dead;  
And the great Rustum drew his horseman's cloak  
Down o'er his face, and sate by his dead son.  
As those black granite pillars, once high-rear'd  
By Jemshid in Persepolis, to bear  
His house, now mid their broken flights of steps  
Lie prone, enormous, down the mountain side—  
So in the sand lay Rustum by his son.

And night came down over the solemn waste,  
And the two gazing hosts, and that sole pair,  
And darken'd all; and a cold fog, with night,  
Crept from the Oxus. Soon a hum arose,  
As of a great assembly loosed, and fires  
Began to twinkle through the fog; for now  
• Both armies moved to camp, and took their meal;  
The Persians took it on the open sands  
Southward, the Tartars by the river marge;  
And Rustum and his son were left alone.

But the majestic river floated on,  
Out of the mist and hum of that low land,  
Into the frosty starlight, and there moved,  
Rejoicing, through the hush'd Chorasman waste,  
Under the solitary moon;—he flow'd  
Right for the polar star, past Orgunjè.  
Brimming, and bright, and large; then sands begin  
To hem his watery march, and dam his streams.

And split his currents; that for many a league  
The shorn and parcell'd Oxus strains along  
Through beds of sand and matted rushy isles—  
Oxus, forgetting the bright speed he had  
In his high mountain-cradle in Pamere,  
A foil'd circuitous wanderer—till at last  
The long'd-for dash of waves is heard, and wide  
His luminous home of waters opens, bright  
And tranquil, from whose floor the new-bathed stars  
Emerge, and shine upon the Aral Sea.

Coventry Patmore (1823-1896)

THE TOYS

My little Son, who look'd from thoughtful eyes  
And moved and spoke in quiet grown-up wise,  
Having my law the seventh time disobey'd,  
I struck him, and dismiss'd  
With hard words and unkiss'd,  
—His Mother, who was patient, being dead.  
Then, fearing lest his grief should hinder sleep,  
I visited his bed,  
But found him slumbering deep,  
With darken'd eyelids, and their lashes yet  
From his late sobbing wet.  
And I, with moan,  
Kissing away his tears, left others of my own;  
For, on a table drawn beside his head,  
He had put, within his reach,  
A box of counters and a red-vein'd stone,  
A piece of glass abraded by the beach,  
And six or seven shells,  
A bottle with bluebells,  
And two French copper coins, ranged there with  
careful art,  
To comfort his sad heart.  
So when that night I pray'd  
To God, I wept, and said:  
Ah! when at last we lie with tranqed breath,  
Not vexing Thee in death,

And Thou rememberest of what toys  
We made our joys,  
How weakly understood,  
Thy great commanded good,  
Then, fatherly not less  
Than I whom Thou hast moulded from the clay,  
Thou'lt leave Thy wrath, and say,  
'I will be sorry for their childishness.'

---

## MAGNA EST VERITAS

Here, in this little Bay,  
Full of tumultuous life and great repose,  
Where, twice a day,  
The purposeless, glad ocean comes and goes,  
Under high cliffs, and far from the huge town.  
I sit me down.  
For want of me the world's course will not fail:  
When all its work is done, the lie shall rot;  
The truth is great, and shall prevail,  
When none cares whether it prevail or not.

---

**James Thomson (1834-1882)\*,**

**IN THE ROOM**

The sun was down, and twilight grey  
Fill'd half the air; but in the room,  
Whose curtain had been drawn all day,  
The twilight was a dusky gloom :  
Which seem'd at first as still as death,  
And void; but was indeed all rife  
With subtle thrills, the pulse and breath  
Of multitudinous lower life.

In their abrupt and headlong way  
Bewilder'd flies for light had dash'd  
Against the curtain all the day,  
And now slept wintrily abash'd;  
And nimble mice slept, wearied out  
With such a double night's uproar;  
But solid beetles crawl'd about  
The chilly hearth and naked floor.

And so throughout the twilight hour  
That vaguely murmurous hush and rest  
There brooded; and beneath its power  
Life throbbing held its throbs supprest :

\* By kind permission of Messrs. P. J. and A. E. Pobbell,  
Publishers, London.



Until the thin-voiced mirror sigh'd,  
 I am all blurr'd with dust and damp,  
 So long ago the clear day died,  
 So long has gleamed not fire nor lamp.

Whereon the curtain murmur'd back,  
 Some change is on us, good or ill;  
 Behind me and before is black  
 As when those human things lie still:  
 But I have seen the darkness grow  
 As grows the daylight every morn;  
 Have felt out there long shine and glow,  
 In here long chilly dusk forlorn.

The cupboard grumbled with a groan,  
 Each new day worse starvation brings:  
 Since *he* came here I have not known  
 Or sweets or cates or wholesome things:  
 But now! a pinch of meal, a crust,  
 Throughout the week is all I get.  
 I am so empty; it is just  
 As when they said we were to let.

What is become, then, of our Man?  
 The petulant old glass exclaim'd;  
 If all *this* time he slumber can,  
 He really ought to be ashamed.  
 I wish we had our Girl again,  
 So gay and busy, bright and fair:  
 The girls are better than these men,  
 Who only for their dull selves care.

It is so many hours ago—

The lamp and fire were both alight—

I saw him pacing to and fro,

Perturbing restlessly the night.

His face was pale to give one fear,

His eyes when lifted looked too bright;

He mutter'd; what, I could not hear:

Bad words though; something was not right.

The table said, He wrote so long

That I grew weary of his weight;

The pen kept up a cricket song,

It ran and ran at such a rate:

And in the longer pauses he

With both his folded arms downpress'd

And stared as one who does not see,

Or sank his head upon his breast.

The fire-grate said, I am as cold

As if I never had a blaze;

The few dead cinders here I hold,

I held unburn'd for days and days.

Last night he made them flare; but still

What good did all his writing do?

Among my ashes curl and thrill

Thin ghosts of all those papers too.

The table answer'd, Not quite all;

He saved and folded up one sheet,

And seal'd it fast, and let it fall;

And here it lies now white and neat.

‘Whereon the letter’s whisper came,  
My writing is closed up too well;  
Outside there’s not a single name,  
And who should read ~~me~~ I can’t tell.

The mirror sneer’d with scornful spite,  
(That ancient crack which spoil’d her looks  
Had marr’d her temper), Write and write!  
And read those stupid, worn-out books!  
That’s all he does,—read, write, and read,  
And smoke that nasty pipe which stinks:  
He never takes the slightest heed  
How any of us feels or thinks.

But Lucy fifty times a day  
Would come and smile here in my face,  
Adjust a tress that curl’d astray,  
Or tie a ribbon with more grace:  
She look’d so young and fresh and fair,  
She blush’d with such a charming bloom,  
It did one good to see her there,  
And brighten’d all things in the room.

She did not sit hours stark and dumb  
As pale as moonshine by the lamp;  
To lie in bed when day was come,  
And leave us curtain’d chill and damp.  
She slept away the dreary dark,  
And rose to greet the pleasant morn;  
And sang as gaily as a lark  
While busy as the flies sun-born.

And how she loved us every one;  
And dusted this and mended that,  
With trills and laughs and freaks of fun,  
And tender scoldings in her chat!  
And then her bird, that sang as shrill  
As she sang sweet; her darling flowers  
That grew there in the window-sill,  
Where she would sit at work for hours.

It was not much she ever wrote;  
Her fingers had good work to do;  
Say, once a week a pretty note;  
And very long it took her too.  
And little more she read, I wis;  
Just now and then a pictured sheet,  
Besides those letters she would kiss  
And croon for hours, they were so sweet.

She had her friends too, blithe young girls,  
Who whisper'd, babbled, laugh'd, caress'd,  
And romp'd and danced with dancing curls,  
And gave our life a joyous zest.  
But with this dullard, glum and sour,  
Not one of all his fellow-men  
Has ever pass'd a social hour;  
We might be in some wild beast's den.

This long tirade arouse the bed,  
Who spoke in deep and ponderous bass,  
Befitting that calm life he led,  
As if firm-rooted in his place:

In broad majestic bulk alone,  
As in thrice venerable age,  
He stood at once the royal throne,  
The monarch, the experienced sage:

I know what is and what has been;  
Not anything to me comes strange,  
Who in so many years have seen  
And lived through every kind of change.  
I know when men are good or bad,  
When well or ill, he slowly said;  
When sad or glad, when sane or mad,  
And when they sleep alive or dead.

At this last word of solemn lore  
A tremor circled through the gloom,  
As if a crash upon the floor  
Had jarr'd and shaken all the room:  
For nearly all the listening things  
Were old and worn, and knew what curse  
Of violent change death often brings,  
From good to bad, from bad to worse;

They get to know each other well,  
To feel at home and settled down;  
Death bursts among them like a shell,  
And strews them over all the town.  
The bed went on, This man who lies  
Upon me now is stark and cold;  
He will not any more arise,  
And do the things he did of old.

But we shall have short peace or rest;  
For soon up here will come a rout,  
And nail him in a queer long chest,  
And carry him like luggage out.  
They will be muffled all in black,  
And whisper much, and sigh and weep:  
But he will never more come back,  
And some one else in me must sleep.

Thereon a little phial shrill'd,  
Here empty on the chair I lie:  
I heard one say, as I was fill'd,  
With half of this a man would die.  
The man there drank me with slow breath,  
And murmur'd, Thus ends barren strife:  
O sweeter, thou cold wine of death,  
Than ever sweet warm wine of life!

One of my cousins long ago,  
A little thing, the mirror said,  
Was carried to a couch to show,  
Whether a man was really dead.  
Two great improvements marked the case:  
He did not blur her with his breath,  
His many-wrinkled, twitching face  
Was smooth old ivory: verdict, Death.—

It lay, the lowest thing there, lull'd  
Sweet-sleep-like in corruption's truce;  
The form whose purpose was annull'd,  
While all the other shapes meant use.

It lay, then *he* become now it,  
Unconscious of the deep disgrace,  
Unanxious how its parts might flit  
Through what new forms in time and space.

It lay and preach'd, as dumb things do,  
More powerfully than tongues can prate;  
Though life be torture through and through,  
Man is but weak to plain of fate:  
The drear path crawls on drearier still  
To wounded feet and hopeless breast?  
Well, he can lie down when he will,  
And straight all ends in endless rest.

And while the black night nothing saw,  
And till the cold morn came at last,  
That old bed held the room in awe  
With tales of its experience vast.  
It thrill'd the gloom; it told such tales  
Of human sorrows and delights,  
Of fever moans and infant wails,  
Of births and deaths and bridal nights.

## ART

What precious thing are you making fast  
In all these silken lines?  
And where and to whom will it go at last?  
Such subtle knots and twines!

I am tying up all my love in this, .  
    With all its hopes and fears,  
With all its anguish and all its bliss, .  
    And its hours as heavy as years.

•  
I am going to send it afar, afar,  
    To I know not where above;  
To that sphere beyond the highest star  
    Where dwells the soul of my Love.

•  
But in vain, in vain, would I make it fast  
    With countless subtle twines;  
For ever its fire breaks out at last,  
    And shrivels all the lines.



**Bertram Dobell (born 1842)\***

**MICROCOSM**

His home a speck in a vast Universe,  
He a mere atom on that tiny speck,  
Victim of countless evils that coerce  
And force him onward on a pathless track:  
And yet a being made to dominate  
O'er all things else by mind's controlling power:  
Spoilt favourite at once and sport of fate,  
Football of fortune, time's consummate flower!

To him alone did Nature's self impart  
A spark of her divinest energy,  
With power to create a world of Art.  
And intellect to solve all mystery:  
So great and yet so little! best and curst—  
Nature's most noble offspring—yet her worst!

\* By kind permission of Messrs. P. J. and A. E. Dobell,  
Publishers, London.

**Arthur William Edgar O'Shaughnessy (1844-1881)**

ODE

We are the music-makers,  
And we are the dreamers of dreams,  
Wandering by lone sea-breakers,  
And sitting by desolate streams;  
World-losers and world-forsakers,  
On whom the pale moon gleams:  
Yet we are the movers and shakers  
Of the world for ever, it seems.

With wonderful deathless ditties  
We build up the world's great cities,  
And out of a fabulous story  
We fashion an empire's glory:  
One man with a dream, at pleasure,  
Shall go forth and conquer a crown;  
And three with a new song's measure  
Can trample an empire down.

We, in the ages lying  
In the buried past of the earth,  
Built Nineveh with our sighing,  
And Babel itself with our mirth;

And o'erthrew them with prophesying  
To the old of the new world's worth;  
For each age is a dream that is dying,  
Or one that is coming to birth.

---

**Andrew Lang (1844-1912)\***

**THE ODYSSEY**

As one that for a weary space has lain  
Lulled by the song of Circe and her Wine  
In gardens near the pale of Proserpine,  
Where that Aegaeon Isle forgets the main,  
And only the low lutes of love complain,  
And only shadows of wan lovers pine;  
As such an one were glad to know the brine  
Salt on his lips, and the large air again;  
So gladly, from the songs of modern speech  
Men turn, and see the stars, and feel the free  
• Shrill wind beyond the close of heavy flowers  
And through the music of the languid hours,  
They hear like ocean on a Western beach  
The surge and thunder of the Odyssey.

\* By kind permission of Mrs. Lang and Messrs. Longmans  
Green & Co., Ltd., London.

## PEN AND INK

Ye wanderers that were my sires, •  
    Who read men's fortunes in the hand,  
Who voyaged with your smithy fires  
    From waste to waste across the land,  
Why did you leave for garth and town  
    Your life by heath and river's brink,  
Why lay your gipsy freedom down  
    And doom your child to Pen and Ink?

You wearied of the wild-wood meal  
    That crowned, or failed to crown, the day;  
Too honest or too tame to steal  
    You broke into the beaten way:  
Plied loom or awl like other men,  
    And learned to love the guineas' chink—  
Oh, recreant sires, who doomed me then  
    To earn so few—with Pen and Ink!

•

Where it hath fallen the tree must lie;  
    'Tis over late for *me* to roam,  
Yet the caged bird who hears the cry  
    Of his wild fellows fleeing home  
May feel no sharper pang than mine,  
    Who seem to hear, whene'er I think,  
Spate in the 'stream, and wind in pine,  
    Call me to quit dull Pen and Ink. •

For then the spirit wandering,  
That slept within the blood, awakes;  
For then the summer and the spring  
I fain would meet by streams and lakes;  
But ah! my birthright long is sold,  
• But custom chains me, link on link,  
And I must get me, as of old,  
Back to my tools, to Pen and Ink.

---

**Philip Bourke Marston (1850-1887)\***

**“ GOD MADE MY LADY LOVELY TO  
BEHOLD.”**

God made my lady lovely to behold;—  
Above the painter's dream he set her face,  
And wrought her body in divinest grace;  
He touched the brown hair with a sense of gold,  
And in the perfect form He did enfold  
What was alone as perfect, the sweet heart;  
Knowledge most rare to her He did impart,  
And filled with love and worship all her days.  
And then God thought Him how it would be well  
To give her music, and to Love He said,  
“ Bring thou some minstrel now that he may tell  
How fair and sweet a thing My hands have made.”  
Then at Love's call I came, bowed down my head,  
And at His will my lyre grew audible.

**“ BECAUSE THE SHADOWS DEEPENED  
VERILY.”**

Because the shadows deepened verily,—  
Because the end of all seemed near, forsooth,—  
Her gracious spirit, ever quick to ruth,  
Had pity on her bond-slave, even on me.

She came in with the twilight noiselessly,  
Fair as a rose, immaculate as Truth;  
She leaned above my wrecked and wasted youth;  
I felt her presence, which I could not see.  
“ God keep you, my poor friend,” I heard her say;  
And then she kissed my dry, hot lips and eyes.  
Kiss *thou* the next kiss, quiet Death, I pray;  
Be instant on this hour, and so surprise  
My spirit while the vision seems to stay;  
Take *thou* the heart with the heart’s Paradise.



**Robert Louis Stevenson (1850-1894)\***

**THE HOUSE BEAUTIFUL**

*A naked house, a naked moor,  
A shivering pool before the door,  
A garden bare of flowers and fruit  
And poplars at the garden foot:  
Such is the place that I live in,  
Bleak without and bare within.*

Yet shall your ragged moor receive  
The incomparable pomp of eve,  
And the cold glories of the dawn  
Behind your shivering trees be drawn;  
And when the wind from place to place  
Doth the unmoored cloud-galleons chase,  
Your garden gloom and gleam again,  
With leaping sun, with glancing rain.  
Here shall the wizard moon ascend  
The heavens, in the crimson end  
Of day's declining splendour; here  
The army of the stars appear.  
The neighbour hollows, dry or wet,  
Spring shall with tender flowers beset;

\* By kind permission\* of Messrs. Chatto and Windus,  
London.

And oft the morning muſer ſee  
Larks riſing from the broomy lea,  
And every fairy wheel and thread  
Of cobweb dew-bediamed.  
When daiſies go, ſhall winter time  
Silver the ſimple graſs with rime;  
Autumnal froſts enchant the pool  
And make the cart-ruts beautiful;  
And when ſnow-bright the moor expands,  
How ſhall your children clap their hands!  
To make this earth, our hermitage,  
A cheerful and a changeful page,  
God's bright and intricate device  
Of days and ſeaſons doth ſuffice.

## THE VAGABOND

Give to me the life I love,  
Let the lave go by me,  
Give the Jolly heaven above  
And the byway nigh me.  
Bed in the buſh with ſtars to ſee,  
Bread I dip in the river—  
There's the life for a man like me,  
There's the life for ever

Let the blow fall ſoon or late,  
Let what will be o'er me;  
Give the face of earth around  
And the road before me.

! Wealth I seek not, hope nor love,  
Nor a friend to know me;  
All I seek, the heaven above  
And the road below me.

Or let autumn fall on me  
Where afield I linger,  
Silencing the bird on tree,  
Biting the blue finger.  
White as meal the frosty field—  
Warm the fireside haven—  
Not to autumn will I yield,  
Not to winter even!

Let the blow fall soon or late,  
Let what will be o'er me;  
Give the face of earth around,  
And the road before me.  
Wealth I ask not, hope nor love,  
Nor a friend to know me;  
All I ask, the heaven above  
And the road below me.

---

Francis Thompson (1859-1907)\*

» THE KINGDOM OF GOD

IN NO STRANGE LAND

O world invisible, we view thee,  
O world intangible, we touch thee,  
O world unknowable, we know thee,  
Inapprehensible, we clutch thee!

Does the fish soar to find the ocean,  
The eagle plunge to find the air—  
That we ask of the stars in motion  
If they have rumour of thee there?

• Not where the wheeling systems darken,  
And our benumbed conceiving soars!—  
The drift of pinions, would we hearken,  
Beats at our own clay-shuttered doors.

The angels keep their ancient places;—  
• Turn but a stone, and start a wing!  
'Tis ye, 'tis your estrangèd faces,  
That miss the many-splendoured thing.

\* By kind permission of the Literary Executor, Mr. Wilfrid Meynell, and the publishers, Messrs. Burns & Oates, Ltd., London.

But (when so sad thou canst not sadder)  
Cry;—and upon thy so sore loss  
Shall shine the traffic of Jacob's Ladder  
Pitched betwixt Heaven and Charing Cross.

Yea, in the night, my Soul, my daughter,  
Cry,—clinging Heaven by the hem;  
And lo, Christ walking on the water  
Not of Gennesareth, but Thames!\*

### DAISY

Where the thistle lifts a purple crown  
Six foot out of the turf,  
And the harebell shakes on the windy hill—  
O the breath of the distant surf!—

\* This poem (found among his papers when he died) Francis Thompson might yet have worked upon to remove, here a defective rhyme, there an unexpected elision. But no altered mind would he have brought to its main purport; and the prevision of "Heaven in Earth and God in Man," pervading his earlier published verse, we find here accented by poignantly local and personal allusions. For in these triumphing stanzas, he held in retrospect those days and nights of human dereliction he spent beside London's River, and in the shadow—but all radiance to him—of Charing Cross.

The hills look over on the South, .  
And southward dreams the sea;  
And with the sea-breeze hand in hand  
Come innocence and she.

Where 'mid the gorse the raspberry  
Red for the gatherer springs,  
Two children did we stray and talk  
Wise, idle, childish things.

She listened with big-lipped surprise,  
Breast-deep 'mid flower and spine:  
Her skin was like a grape, whose veins  
Run snow instead of wine.

She knew not those sweet words she spake,  
Nor knew her own sweet way;  
But there's never a bird, so sweet a song  
Thronged in whose throat that day.

Oh, there were flowers in Storrington  
On the turf and on the spray;  
But the sweetest flower on Sussex hills  
Was the Daisy-flower that day!

Her beauty smoothed earth's furrowed face;  
She gave me tokens three:—  
A look, a word of her winsome mouth,  
And a wild raspberry.

A berry red, a guileless look,  
A still word,—strings of sand!  
And yet they made my wild, wild heart  
Fly down to her little hand.

For standing artless as the air,  
And candid as the skies.  
She took the berries with her hand,  
And the love with her sweet eyes.

The fairest things have fleetest end,  
Their scent survives their close:  
But the rose's scent is bitterness  
To him that loved the rose .

She looked a little wistfully,  
Then went her sunshine way:—  
The sea's eye had a mist on it,  
And the leaves fell from the day.

She went her unremembering way,  
She went and left in me  
The pang of all the partings gone,  
And partings yet to be

She left me marvelling why my soul  
Was sad that she was glad;  
At all the sadness in the sweet,  
The sweetness in the sad.

Still, still I seemed to see her, still  
Look up with soft replies,  
And take the berries with her hand,  
And the love with her lovely eyes.

Nothing begins, and nothing ends,  
That is not paid with moan;  
For we are born in other's pain,  
And perish in our own.



**Stephen Phillips (1864-1915)\***

**A GLEAM!**

Ah! You and I love our boy.

Such a warrior is he;

So splendid of limb, so swift and so joyous,

At his lightest word we touch each other and smile;

We watch him secretly, earnestly, out of the shadow,

Our eyes like angels attend him about the room.

Ah! You and I love our boy!

And yet when we wander out in the falling darkness,

When the glooming garden discloses her soul in dew,

In that hour of odour and longing,

Of voices ceasing in leaves,

When a human trouble arises from evening meadows,

A divine home-sickness from heaped grass,

Then I know that it is not of him you are thinking  
sorely,

But still you remember the other, the girl-child that  
vanished.

Scarce had we kissed her with awe, when she died;

We but named her, and lost her.

And they say to us, 'Why, O why,

With yon beautiful boy in your sight,

Do ye still hark back to the other face that is fled?' .

But because of her swiftness in passing,

Because she just smiled, and died;

She moveth us more than the other to tender thought,

And the wistful puzzle of tears.

\* By kind permission of Mr. John Lane, London.

I shall know, ere the sun arises,  
By a sudden stirring of thee,  
Or blind slight touch in the dark,  
Or face upturned in quivering dream,  
That your heart, like mine, has gone home in the  
hush to its dead,  
Through dew and beginning birds;  
Unto her hath returned,  
Who dazzled, and left us to darkness,  
But a beam, but a gleam!

## THE REVEALED MADONNA

As I stood in the tavern-reek, amid oaths and curses,  
Mid husbands entreated and drugged,  
Amid mothers poisoned and still of the poison sipping,  
• Here harboured from storms of home;  
For a moment the evil glare on a woman falling  
Disclosed her with babe at her breast;  
An instant she downward gazed on the babe that  
slumbered,  
And holy the tavern grew,  
For she gazed with the brooding look of the mother  
of Jesus,  
On her lips the divine half-smile;  
An instant she smiled; then the tavern reeled back  
hellward,  
And I heard but the oath and the curse.

• °Lionel Pigot Johnson (1867-1902)\*

BY THE STATUE OF KING CHARLES AT  
CHARING CROSS

Sombre and rich, the skies,  
Great glooms, and starry plains;  
Gently the night wind sighs;  
Else a vast silence reigns.

The splendid silence clings  
Around me: and around  
The saddest of all Kings,  
Crown'd, and again discrown'd.

Comely and calm, he rides  
Hard by his own Whitehall,  
Only the night wind glides:  
No crowds, nor rebels, brawl.

Gone, too, his Court: and yet,  
The stars his courtiers are:  
Stars in their stations set;  
And every wandering star.

Alone he rides, alone,  
The fair and fatal King:  
Dark night is all his own,  
That strange and solemn thing.

\* By kind permission of Mr. Elkin Mathews, London.

Which are more full of fate:  
The stars; or those sad eyes?  
Which are more still and great:  
Those brows, or the dark skies?

Although his whole heart yearn  
In passionate tragedy,  
Never was face so stern  
With sweet austerity.

Vanquish'd in life, his death  
By beauty made amends:  
The passing of his breath  
Won his defeated ends.

Brief life, and hapless? Nay:  
Through death, life grew sublime.  
*Speak after sentence?* Yea:  
And to the end of time.

Armour'd he rides, his head  
Bare to the stars of doom;  
He triumphs now, the dead,  
Beholding London's gloom.

Our wearier spirit faints,  
Vex'd in the world's employ:  
His soul was of the saints;  
And art to him was joy.

King, tried in fires of woe!  
Men hunger for thy grace:

And through the night I go,  
Loving thy mournful face.

Yet, when the city sleeps,  
When all the cries are still,  
The stars and heavenly deeps  
Work out a perfect will.

### OXFORD

Over, the four long years! And now there rings  
One voice of freedom and regret: *Farewell!*  
Now old remembrance sorrows and now sings:  
But song from sorrow, now, I cannot tell.

City of weather'd cloister and worn court;  
Grey city of strong towers and clustering spires;  
Where art's fresh loveliness would first resort;  
Where lingering art kindled her latest fires!

Where on all hands, wondrous with ancient grace,  
Grace touch'd with age, rise works of goodliest men:  
Next Wykeham's art obtain their splendid place  
The zeal of Inigo, the strength of Wren.

Where at each coign of every antique street,  
A memory hath taken root in stone:  
There, Raleigh shone; there, toil'd Franciscan feet;  
There, Johnson flinch'd not, but endured alone.

There, Shelley dream'd his white Platonic dreams;  
There, classic Landor throve on Roman thought;  
There, Addison pursued his quiet themes;  
There; smiled Erasmus—and there, Colet taught.

And there, O memory more sweet than all!  
Lived he, whose eyes keep yet our passing light;  
Whose crystal lips Athenian speech recall;  
Who wears Rome's purple with least pride, most  
right.

That is the Oxford strong to charm us yet:  
Eternal in her beauty and her past.  
What, though her soul be vex'd? She can forget  
Cares of an hour: only the great things last.

Only the gracious air, only the charm,  
And ancient might of true humanities,  
These nor assault of man, nor time, can harm:  
Not these, nor Oxford with her memories.

Together have we walk'd with willing feet  
Gardens of plenteous trees, bowering soft lawn;  
Hills whither Arnold wander'd; and all sweet  
June meadows, from the troubling world withdrawn.

Chapels of cedarn fragrance, and rich gloom  
Pour'd from empurpled panes on either hand;  
Cool pavements, carved with legends of the tomb;  
Grave haunts, where we might dream, and under-  
stand.

Over, the four long years! And unknown powers  
Call to us, going forth upon our way:  
Ah! Turn we, and look back upon the towers  
That rose above our lives, and cheer'd the day.

Proud and serene, against the sky they gleam:  
Proud and secure, upon the earth they stand  
Our city hath the air of a pure dream,  
And hers indeed is a Hesperian land.

Think of her so! The wonderful, the fair,  
The immemorial, and the ever young:  
The city sweet with our forefathers' care:  
The city where the Muses all have sung.

Ill times may be; she hath no thought of time:  
She reigns beside the waters yet in pride.  
Rude voices cry: but in her ears the chime  
Of full sad bells brings back her old springtide.

Like to a queen in pride of place, she wears  
The splendour of a crown in Radcliffe's dome.  
Well fare she—well! As perfect beauty fares,  
And those high places that are beauty's home.

## A FRIEND

All, that he came to give.  
He gave, and went again :  
I have seen one man live,  
I have seen one man reign.  
With all the graces in his train.

As one of us, he wrought  
Things of the common hour :  
Whence was the charmed soul bro  
That gave each act such power ;  
The natural beauty of a flower ?

Magnificence and grace,  
Excellent courtesy :  
A brightness on the face,  
Airs of high memory :  
Whence came all these, to such as he ?

Like young Shakespearian kings,  
He won the adoring throng :  
And, as Apollo sings,  
He triumphed with a song :  
Triumphed, and sang, and passed along.

With a light word, he took  
The hearts of men in thrall :  
And, with a golden look,  
Welcomed them, at his call  
Giving their love, their strength, their all.



No man less proud than he,  
Nor cared for homage less:  
Only, he could not be  
Far off from happiness:  
Nature was bound to his success.

Weary, the cares, the jars,  
The lets, of every day,  
But the heavens filled with stars,  
Chanced he upon the way:  
And where he stayed, all joy would stay.

Now, when sad night draws down,  
When the austere stars burn:  
Roaming the vast live town,  
My thoughts and memories yearn  
Toward him, who never will return.

Yet have I seen him live,  
And owned my friend, a king:  
All that he came to give  
He gave: and I, who sing  
His praise, bring all I have to bring.

---

## Rupert Brooke (1887-1915)

### HEAVEN

Fish (fly-replete, in depth of June,  
Dawdling away their wat'ry noon)  
Bolder deep wisdom, dark or clear,  
Each secret fishy hope or fear.  
Fish say, they have their Stream and Pond;  
But is there anything Beyond?  
This life cannot be All, they swear,  
For how unpleasant, if it were!  
One may not doubt that, somehow, Good  
Shall come of Water and of Mud;  
And, sure, the reverent eye must see  
A Purpose in Liquidity.  
We darkly know, by Faith we cry,  
The future is not Wholly Dry.  
Mud unto mud!—Death eddies near—  
Not here the appointed End, not here!  
But somewhere, beyond Space and Time,  
Is wetter water, slimier slime!  
And there (they trust) there swimmeth One  
Who swam ere rivers were begun;  
Immeise, of fishy form and mind,  
Squamous, omnipotent, and kind;  
And under that Almighty Fin,  
The littlest fish may enter in.

\* By kind permission of the Literary Executor of Rupert Brooke and the Publishers, Messrs. Sidgwick and Jackson, Ltd., London.

Oh! never fly conceals a hook,  
 Fish say, in the Eternal Brook,  
 But more than mundane weeds ~~are~~ there,  
 And mud, celestially fair;  
 Fat caterpillars drift around,  
 And Paradisal grubs are found;  
 Unfading moths, immortal flies,  
 And the worm that never dies.  
 And in that Heaven of all their wish,  
 There shall be no more land, say fish.

" NOT WITH VAIN TEARS, WHEN WE'RE  
 BEYOND THE SUN "

Not with vain tears, when we're beyond the sun,  
 We'll beat on the substantial doors, nor tread  
 Those dusty high-roads of the aimless dead  
 Plaintive for Earth; but rather turn and run  
 Down some close-covered by-way of the air,  
 Some low sweet alley between wind and wind,  
 Stoop under faint gleams, thread the shadows, find  
 Some whispering ghost-forgotten nook, and there

Spend in pure converse our eternal day;  
 Think each in each immediately wise;  
 Learn all we lacked before; hear, know, and say  
 What this tumultuous body now denies;  
 And feel, who have laid our groping hands away;  
 And see, no longer blinded by our eyes.

“ BLOW OUT, YOU BUGLES, OVER THE  
RICH DEAD! ”

Blow out, you bugles, over the rich Dead!  
There's none of these so lonely and poor of old,  
But, dying, has made us rarer gifts than gold.  
These laid the world away; poured out the red  
Sweet wine of youth; gave up the years to be  
Of work and joy, and that unhopèd serene,  
That men call age; and those who would have been,  
Their sons, they gave, their immortality.

Blow, bugles, blow! They brought us, for our dearth,  
Holiness, lacked so long, and Love, and Pain.  
Honour has come back, as a king, to earth,  
And paid his subjects with a royal wage;  
And Nobleness walks in our ways again;  
And we have come into our heritage.

“ THESE HEARTS WERE WOVEN OF  
HUMAN JOYS AND CARES ”

These hearts were woven of human joys and cares,  
Washed marvellously with sorrow, swift to mirth.  
The years had given them kindness. Dawn was theirs,  
And sunset, and the colours of the earth.  
These had seen movement; and heard music; known  
Slumber and waking; loved; gone proudly friended;  
Felt the quick stir of wonder; sat alone;  
Touched flowers and furs and cheeks. All this is  
ended.

There are waters blown by changing winds to laughter  
 And lit by the rich skies, all day. And after,  
 Frost, with a gesture, stays the waves that dance  
 And wandering loveliness. He leaves a white  
 Unbroken glory, a gathered radiance,  
 A width, a shining peace, under the night.

“ IF I SHOULD DIE, THINK ONLY THIS  
 OF ME ”

If I should die, think only this of me :  
 That there's some corner of a foreign field  
 That is for ever England. There shall be  
 In that rich earth a richer dust concealed;  
 A dust whom England bore, shaped, made aware,  
 Gave, once, her flowers to love, her ways to roam,  
 A body of England's, breathing English air,  
 Washed by the rivers, blest by suns of home,  
 And think, this heart, all evil shed away,  
 A pulse in the eternal mind, no less  
 Gives somewhere back the thoughts by England  
 given;  
 Her sights and sounds; dreams happy as her day;  
 And laughter, learnt of friends; and gentleness,  
 In hearts at peace, under an English heaven.

Alice Meynell

SAN LORENZO'S MOTHER

I had not seen my son's dear face  
(He chose the cloister by God's grace)  
Since it had come to full flower-time.  
I hardly guessed at its perfect prime,  
That folded flower of his dear face.

Mine eyes were veiled by mists of tears  
When on a day in many years  
One of his Order came. I thrilled,  
Facing, I thought, that face fulfilled.  
I doubted, for my mists of tears.

His blessing be with me for ever!  
My hope and doubt were hard to sever,  
—That altered face, those holy weeds.  
I filled his wallet and kissed his beads,  
And lost his echoing feet for ever.

If to my son my alms were given.  
I know not, and I wait for Heaven.  
He did not plead for child of mine,  
But for another Child divine,  
And unto Him it was surely given.

\* This and the following two poems are taken from *Poems* by Alice Meynell by kind permission of the authoress and the Publishers, Messrs. Burns and Oates, London, England.

There is One alone who cannot change;  
Dreams are we, shadows, visions strange;  
And all I give is given to One:  
I might mistake by dearest son,  
But never the Son cannot change.

## THE SPRING TO THE SUMMER

*The Poet sings to her Poet*

O Poet of the time to be,  
My conqueror, I began for thee.  
Enter into thy poet's pain,  
And take the riches of the rain,  
And make the perfect year for me.

Thou unto whom my lyre shall fall,  
When'er thou comest, hear my call.  
O keep the promise of my lays,  
Take thou the parable of my days  
I trust thee with the aim of all.

And if thy thoughts unfold from me,  
Know that I too have hints of thee,  
Dim hopes that come across my mind  
In the rare days of warmer wind,  
And tones of summer in the sea.

And I have set thy paths, I guide  
Thy blossoms on the wild hillside.  
And I, thy bygone poet, share  
The flowers that throng thy feet where'er  
I led thy feet before I died.

## THE LADY POVERTY

The Lady Poverty was fair:  
But she has lost her looks of late,  
With change of times and change of air.  
Ah slattern! she neglects her hair,  
Her gown, her shoes; she keeps no state  
As once when her pure feet were bare.

Or—almost worse, if worse can be—  
She scolds in parlours, dusts and trims,  
Watches and counts. O is this she  
Whom Francis met, whose step was free,  
Who with Obedience carolled hymns,  
In Umbria walked with Chastity?

Where is her ladyhood? Not here,  
Not among modern kinds of men;  
But in the stony fields, where clear  
Through the thin trees the skies appear,  
In delicate spare soil and fen,  
And slender landscape and austere.



**Duncan Campbell Scott**

**TO THE HEROIC SOUL**

Be strong, O warring soul! For very sooth  
Kings are but wraiths, republics fade like rain,  
Peoples are reaped and garnered as the grain,  
And that alone prevails which is the truth.  
Be strong when all the days of life bear ruth  
And fury, and are hot with toil and strain:  
Hold thy large faith and quell thy mighty pain. .  
Dream the great dream that buoys thine age with  
youth.  
Thou art an eagle mewed in a sea-topped cave:  
He, poised in darkness with victorious wings,  
Keeps night between the granite and the sea, .  
Until the tide has drawn the warder-wave:  
Then from the portal where the ripple rings,  
He bursts into the boundless morning,—free!

---









